ܦܪ

ܡܠܟܐ ܡܫ̈ܐ

ܕܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ

ܒܝܕ ܩܫܐ ܗ. ܡܕܪܐܝܐ

ܡܬܪܓܡܢܐ ܡܢ ܦܬܓܡ ܠ. ܣܘܪܝ

ܒܟܘܫܪܐ ܕܡܫܪܝܐ ܕܢܦܩܬܐ ܕܐܢܫ̈ܐ
ܡܢ ܗܘܡܬ̈ܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܐܘܪܕܠܝܬܐ ܕܐܘܪܡܝܐ.
ܒܫܢ̈ܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܬܐ: ܐܠܦ. 1931.

ܒܡܛܒܥܬܐ "ܦܐܪܘܫ" ܬܒܪܝܙ
Imp. „PHAROS" Tabriz

ܗܵ ܡܘܗܒܬܐ

ܗܵ ܕܐܬܝܬܗ

ܚܘܒܐ ܕܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ

ܠܒܪܗ ܝܚܝܕܝܐ . . . ܘܝܗܒܠܗ ܡܢ ܟܠܢ ܗܘܠܐ ܕܟܘܠ ܢܘܚܐ ܕܒܘܫܝܐ. ܪܗܘ. ܚ: 32 .33

ܐܝܟܐ ܐܘܦ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܡܢܗ ܐܝܬܘܢ ܒܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܐ ܩܘܪ. ܐ: 30.

ܒܝܗ . . . ܘܦܫܠܘܟܘܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢܘܗܪܐ ܒܕܡܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܕܝܗܘܐ ܩܘܪܒܬ. ܐܦܣ. ܒ: 13.

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ܝܘܢܝ 29، 1955

ܚܝ̈ܐ ܘܚܘܒܐ

،،ܐܢܐ ܐܬܝܬܝ ܕܚܝ̈ܐ ܗܘܝ ܠܗܘܢ: ܘܡܝܬܪܝ ܕܝܘܬܐ
ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ،، ܝܘܚ. ܝ: 10.

ܡܦܪܫ ܕܦܘܫܩܐ ܗܢܐ ܠܐܘܪܚܐ ܠܡܕܪܟܬܐ ܕܟܠ
ܚܘܒܐ ܕܐܠܠܝܢܘܗ ܕܟܠܗ ܥܠܡܐ ܕܦܘܫܩܠܐܝܬܐ ܕܐܡܝܢܐ:
ܠܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܘܡܝܢ ܕܟܝܢܘ ܠܐ ܡܛܠ ܠܡܢܐ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܡܘܬܐ
ܐܘܡܢܘܬܐ: ܐܝܟ ܕܡܝܬܘܗ ܒܠܡܘܬܐ ܗܢܐ ܠܡܘܬܐ
ܘܡܫܦܘܪܐ ܠܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܠܘ
ܐܢܐ ܡܠܠ.

ܐܢܐ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܕܐܠܠܝܢ ܕܚܘܒܐ ܗܠܝܢ: ܗܝ
ܐܬܪܐ ܘܡܫܘܠܐ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܩܢܝܐ ܗܘ ܚܕܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܕܘܠܠܢܐ ܕܡܫܬܒܘܚܘܬܗ--ܘܐܢܐ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܗܠܝܢ
ܗܘܡܘܢܐ ܕܚܕܐ ܫܘܝܬܐ ܘܕܝܠܗ ܕܟܠܠܢܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܢ
ܚܘܒܐ. ܟܕܢܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܫܘܝܬܐ ܘܕܝܠܗ
ܕܡܠܘܡܢ ܗܘܘ ܩܢܝܐ ܫܘܒܠܗ ܠܚܝ̈ܐ: ܐܝܟ ܦܠܓܐ ܩܢܝܐ
ܕܢܡܘܣܐ ܗܝ ܕܝܠܗ. ܟܕ ܕܢܐ: ܗܘܝܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܘܕܘܟܬܐ
ܠܡܢܐ ܕܡܬܥܒܕܘܬܐ ܕܩܢܝܐ: ܟܕ ܗܘܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܘܗܘܐ
ܠܡܢܐ ܘܡܠܠܐ ܗܕܟ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܘܡܢ ܠܐ ܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ.

ܗܘܟܢܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܕܐܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܚܘܫܒܢܗ ܘܦܘܩܕܢܗ
ܠܡܫܡܥܢܐ: ܕܩܢܐ ܦܫܝܛ ܡܘܦܠܚܐ ܘܚܘܒܠܐ ܟܟܢܐ
ܕܡܘܢܡܝܢ: ܗܘܝܐ ܩܢܝܐ ܦܓܠܗ ܘܚܝ̈ܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ:
ܠܐ ܡܢ ܚܕܡܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܟܠ ܡܘܡܐ.

ܘܦܪܫܐ ܠܐܬܘܬܐ ܡܟܠܝܐ ܕܫܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܗܝ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܐܝܟ
ܚܕܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܝܬܘܬܐ ܘܟܘܢ، ܗܘܝܬܐ ܕܦܝܠܬܐ ܕܐܠܠܝܢ
ܕܚܘܒܐ. ܕܟܦܠܓܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܚܕܐ ܟܝܢܐ
ܕܟܝܢܬܐ ܘܢܟܠܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܢܢܘܬܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܩܢܝܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܢܐ
ܟܘܦܪܐ ܐܡܢ ܡܠܠܢܐ. ܟܕ ܗܘ ܚܫܒܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢܘܬܐ ܦܘܬܐ:
ܐܢܐ ܟܝܢܐ ܡܫܘܚܐ ܘܦܪܝܟ ܡܫܦܘܠܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܢܘܗ:
ܘܐܚܪܢܘܬܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܠܐܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܦܘܝܬܐ: ܠܐ ܐܢܝܢ ܐܝܟ
ܗܠܝܢ ܕܝܘܐ ܕܐܚܪܢܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܐܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܟܠܐ
ܘܦܐ ܗܕܟܐ ܕܡܢܘܗ ܚܕܐ ܫܘܝܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܠܐܘܪܚܐ-
ܕܝܘܗܝܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܫܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ--ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
،،ܕܟܝܢܐ ܫܦܝܪܘܬܐ،،.

ܗܝ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܫܦܝܪܘܬܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܐܝܟ ܗܘܘ ܗܠܝܢ
ܩܢܝܐ: ܐܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܗܘܝܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܩܢܝܐ:
ܘܐܝܟ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܘܬܐ ،،ܘܐܘܕܐ ܩܢܝܐ،، ܫܘܝܬܐ ܘܗܘܝܬܐ
ܕܟܠܠܢܐ ܗܘܘ ܠܗ ܗܝ ܢܡܘܣܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܘ
ܠܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܦܘܗܐ ܕܗܝ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܘܢܡܘܗ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܐܢܐ
ܟܝܢܐ ܫܘܝܬܐ ܕܡܦܘܩܢܘܬܐ ܘܢܟܠܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܬܝ ܠܐ ܗܘܝܐ
ܩܢܝܐ ܘܐܘܕܐ ܩܢܝܐ ܕܐܚܪܢܐ ܠܚܕܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܟܠܐ
ܟܘܢ ܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܗܝ ܕܡܫܬܒܘܚܘܬܗ.

ܗܘ ܟܕ ܗܘܝܐ ܗܢܐ ܚܝ̈ܐ ܕܐܘܡܢܐ ܕܡܘܟܫܐ ܠܘ
ܟܘܢܐ ܘܡܟܝܢܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܐܝܟ ܚܘܫܒܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܚܝ̈ܐ
ܠܐܝܟܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܟܘܡܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܚܕܐ ܫܘܝܬܐ ܘܗܘܝܬܐ: ܐܝܟܢ

ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܘܬܦܐ ܠܗܘܢ، ܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܒܬܘܟܠܐ ܘܦܪܘܣܐ: ܐܝܟܐ
ܗܘ ܠܐ ܝܕܥܝ ܡܢܘܗܝ ܐܠܗ ܡܢܝܢܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܗ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ.
ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܚܒܝܒܐ ܕܡܪܢ. ܦܘܠܘܣ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܩܘܪܢܬܝܐ:
"ܐܢܐ ܐܡܠܝ ܕܚܝܐ ܗܘܝ ܠܗܘܢ: ܘܚܝܐ ܝܘܬܐ ܗܘܝ
ܠܗܘܢ" (ܝܘܚ ܕܦܪܝܩܘܬܐ). ܠܐ ܝܕܥܝ ܐܢܝ ܦܪܫܐ ܡܢܐ
ܡܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܠܘ ܚܝܐ ܠܘܬܐ ܕܠܐܢܫ: ܐܝܟܐ ܒܡܦܩܬܐ
ܡܢܐ ܕܦܪܝܩܘܬܐ ܕܢܣܒܐ ܕܘܟܪܢܬܐ ܗܘ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܦܢܝܐ ܘܓܗܝܐ
ܕܠܫܒܘܩܝ ܐܢܝ ܕܝܬܘܒܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܝܕܥܝ ܠܗܕ ܕܐܗܐ
ܚܘܒܝ. ܠܗܕܐ ܕܠܐܢܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܦܪܩܢܬܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܠܝ ܩܝܡܐ ܬܡܠܐ
ܠܥܠܡܐ ܠܘܒܐ. ܐܘܡܢܐ ܚܝܕܘܬܐ ܡܢܐ: ܐܝܟܐ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ
ܦܪܝܩܘܬܐ ܐܢܝ ܕܢܠܐ ܘܠܘܒܐ ܠܒܘܫܐ ܘܕܘܒܪܐ ܐܠܗ
ܝܘܡܐ ܘܝܘܡ، ܘܝܘܡܐ. ܟܕ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܘܐܘܠܨܢܐ ܢܗܘܪܐ
ܕܡܢܬܐ ܡܢܐ ܠܟܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܫܦܘܟܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܘܚ، ܘܝܘܡܐ
ܕܘܟܪܢܬܐ: ܐܢܝ ܗܘܕܝܐ ܕܝܕܝܥܐ ܐܝܟܐ-ܕܝܠܐ ܕܝܬܒܐ
ܐܢܫܝܐ ܦܪܫܐ ܡܢܐ ܡܫܦܘܟܐ ܕܘܚ ܘܝܘܡܐ ܕܝܕܥܐ ܕܚܕܢܐ
ܐܠܗ ܕܦܪܝܩܘܬܐ. ܚܕܐ ܡܢܝܬܐ ܠܐ ܫܠܝܡܘܬܐ ܕܡܠܘܐ
ܕܚܕܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܠܥܠܡܐ. ܦܘܠܘܣ ܡܠܝܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ
ܗܘܕܝܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ: ܟܕ ܐܢܝ ܘܚܕܢܬܐ ܚܝܝܬܐ ܘܣܠܝܩܬܐ
ܕܝܕܥܐ ܠܘ ܗܘܝܐ. ܫܒܝܩܬܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܕ ܟܢܫܐ
ܠܟܢܫܐ: ܚܕܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܗ ܕܢܫܡܬܐ: ܡܫܠܡܐ ܒܟܘܠܟ
ܠܗ ܐܠܗ ܕܝܕܥܐ ܡܢ ܗܘܠܝܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ: ܐܝܟܐ ܐܢܝ
ܚܕܐ ܡܠܠ. ܕܘܟܪܢܬܐ ܕܚܘܒܐ. ܠܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܝܕܥܬܐ ܠܦܪܩܢܐ

ܕܟܘܪܐ ܕܦܪܝܫܝ ܡܘܠܕܢܐ ܕܚܝܠܐ ܕܐܘܪܚܝ ܡܟܢܐ ܝܢ ܠܐ:
ܠܐ ܐܘܪܚܝ ܡܟܢܐ ܒܗܘܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܟܕ ܒܢܝ ܠܡܘܬܐ ܒܡܫܘ
ܕܗܡܢܐ ܕܟܪܘܟܘܬܐ: ܘܟܕܘܪܐ ܡܫܦܘܟܐ ܡܢܐ ܢܘܗܪܐ!
ܕܢܝ ܚܒܝܒܐ ܕܡܪܢ ܦܪܫܐ ܡܢܐ ܠܘܡܫܝܐ. "ܝܠܐ ܡܟܢܐ
ܐܢܝ ܕܐܬܐ ܐܘܪܚܝܗ: ܒܗ ܗܘܝ ܠܘܗ ܐܝܬܐ ܕܡܝܬܐ
ܕܝܕܥܝ ܠܚܝܐ ܕܠܐܠܗܐ".

ܗܕܟܐ ܐܗܘܐ ܚܝܐ ܕܥܠܡܝܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ ܦܪܫܘܬܐ
ܦܪܠܘܢ ܥܘܣܩܐ ܡܢ ܐܘܟܠܐ ܡܟܢܐ ܝܢ: ܘܒܘ.ܕܗܬܐ:
ܡܫܟܢܐ ܕܠܗܝ: ܠܐܠܗܝܐ ܡܟܢܐ: ܦܐܝܘ: ܘܕܝܢܝ ܢܦܫܐ
ܕܥܘ.ܠ ܡܥܒܕܐ: ܡܘܕܝܢܘܬܗ ܠܦܘܪܩܢܗ ܕܡܥܒܕܐ ܕܝܕ
ܚܝܠܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܘܡܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܘܚܕܘܬܐ ܠܘܒܬܐ.
ܗܕܟܐ ܐܗܘܐ ܝܫܘܥܘܢ "ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܐܗܘܐ
ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܥܘܒܕܐ". ܘܟܢܫܐ "ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ
ܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܥܘܒܕܐ ܘܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ". "ܐܢܫܐ ܕܦܪܫܐ ܐܗܘܘ
ܠܘܟܝܐ ܗܘ ܫܠܝܡܐ ܕܝܘܡܢܐ ܡܠܝܐ ܐܗܘܘ ܡܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ
ܕܥܘܒܕܐ". ܦܘܠܘܣ ܕܟܠ ܥܠܡܐ ܕܝܫܘܥܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܦܩܘܬܐ.
ܦܪܠܝܫܘܬܐ ܠܐܗܐ ܠܝܗ ܘܠܗܘ ܠܝܗ "ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ
ܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܥܘܒܕܐ". ܗܕܟܐ ܐܗܘܐ ܟܠܗ ܦܘܪܫܐ ܕܟܕܘܪܐ
ܗܡܘܡ ܕܚܝܐ ܕܫܒܐ ܕܠܟܘܬܐ ܠܗܝܢܬܐ ܕܝܘܡܟܐ ܐܗܘܐ
ܡܢ ܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ. ܗܕܟܐ ܐܗܘܐ ܝܕܘܥܬܐ ܘܡܘܕܝܐ:
ܘܟܕܘܪܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܐܢܐ. ܗܕܟܐ ܚܝܐ ܘܝܘܡܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܐܢܐ
ܝܠܗܐ ܕܝܗܒܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܕܟܠܝ ܕܟܘܪܘܗܝ ܐܢܝ ܗܘܐ

ܕܢܒܘܬܗ ܢܒܝܘܬܐ. ܟܠܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܠܗ (ܦܠܝܦ. ܗ:
22: 23) ܚܘܒܐ ܚܕܘܬܐ ܕܫܝܢܐ ܡܝܩܪ: ܒܣܘܥܪܢܐ ܢܦܫ
ܠܫܝܢܐ ܡܝܩܪ. ܡܟܐ—

ܚܝ̈ܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܫܘܥ

ܒܝܘܡ ܠܥܠܡܝܢܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܒܝܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܗܘܬܐ ܚܘܒܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܐܢܫܐ. ܦܝܫ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܬܓܠܝܘܗܝ ܗܘܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ. ܡܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܝܠܗ ܠܝܬ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܗܝ ܒܐܦܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܠܒܢܝܐ ܗܘܝܘܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܢܟܝܐ: ܠܡܠܘܐܝܗܝ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܟܡ ܢܫܝܘܗܝ "ܗ̇ܘ ܢܟܝܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܢܒܝܐ ܕܟܠ ܡܫܝܚܘܗܝ". ܒܝܘܡ ܦܠܛܘܗܝ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܐܒܘܗܝ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܒܝܘܡ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܚܘܒܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܫܡܝܐ: ܡܠܟܘܗܝ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܠܗ̇ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ̇ ܘܗ̇ܘ ܡܢ ܕܐܬܝܬ: ܦܠܛܘܗܝ ܟܠܗ̇ ܘܥܠܡܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܗ̇ ܘܗ̇ܘ: ܕܫܡܝܐ ܟܠܗ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܢܫܝܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܠܥܠܡܐ. ܗ̇ܘ ܒܗ̇ ܗ̇ܘܝܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܒܟܠܗ̇: ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܠܗ ܗܘܐ ܫܡܥ ܕܗܘܝܘܗܝ: ܗܕܝ ܒܝܘܡ ܐܝܬ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗܐ.

ܒܝܘܡ ܦܝܫܐ ܝܠܗ ܚܕܢܐ ܡܢ ܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܝܠܗ: ܠܥܠܡܐ ܡܢ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܦܝܫܐ ܝܠܗ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܟܠܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܚܘܒܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ. ܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܗ̇ ܠܗ ܕܗܘܐ ܝܠܗ ܘܗ̇ܘ: ܘܟܠܝܬܐ ܕܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܘܟܠܗ̇ ܕܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܠܥܠܡܐ:

ܐܝܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܝܬ ܝܠܗ ܕܥܠܡܐ. ܒܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܠܗ ܠܗ ܚܕ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܚܕ ܐܢܫ: ܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܕܟܠܝܗ ܒܝܬ ܒܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ: ܒܝܘܡ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܠܗ ܗ̇ܘ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ: ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܠܗ ܡܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܥܠܡܐ: ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܝܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܡܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܘܬܗ. ܦܝܫ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܝܘܡ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܝܠܗ ܗ̇ܘ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܝܠܗ ܕܟܠܐ ܘܗܘܝܘܬܐ ܐܝܬ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܚܕ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܐܢܫܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ: ܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܠܗ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܝܗ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܒܝܘܡ ܘܠܗܘܢ ܒܝܘܡ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܝܠܗ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ.

ܗܕܝ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܝܠܗ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܘܐܝܬ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ؟ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܠܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܗܕܝ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ:

ܕܡܘܫܦܪ̈ܐ ܠܐܠܗܘܗ ܒܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܘܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ. ܚܘܒܐ: ܗܘܝܠܗ ܚܘܒܐ. ܗܘ ܕܦܫܠܗ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܡܘܫܦܪܠܗ ܛܪܦܬܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܚܕ ܟܕܝܫܐ ܒܕܡܫܐ ܒܡܫܡܫܐ ܐܚܘܐ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܗܘ ܒܚܘܒܗ ܥܡ ܦܐܪܘܗ: ܕܐܦܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܫܚܘܒܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܕܐܗܐ ܚܘܒܐ ܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܚܢܘܢܐ: ܠܐ ܒܘܩܫܝܐ ܠܐ ܠܐܠܘܠܢܐ ܒܫܘܬܦܐ ܕܟܠܗ. ܕܘܦܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܠܐ ܠܡܫܬܪ ܒܕܘܒܪ̈ܐ: ܘܟܠ ܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܗܘܘܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘܝܐ ܕܗܘ ܕܟܠ ܡܟܝܟ ܐܝܟ ܘܒܝܘܡܬܐ ܠܢܗ ܡܟܟܠܝ: ܚܘܒܐ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܗܕܝܐ ܡܠܗܘܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܢܫܘ ܕܫܪ̈ܝܪܐ ܘܡܥܝܪܐ ܕܠܐܢܐ ܡܕܘܦܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܢܫ ܒܟܕܢܐ ܘܡܦܠܦܠܬܐ ܥܡ ܚܒܪܘܗ ܡܕܝ ܕܕ ܘܡܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܚܘܒܐ: ܟܢܝܫܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝ̈ܐ ܠܘܒ̈ܐ ܦܫܝܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܘܟܝܕܐ ܠܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ.

ܠܐ ܚܕܐ ܡܟܝܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܬ ܚܕ ܕܗܘܐ ''ܕܟܐ ܗܘܠܘܠ ܘܡܘܝܕܐ,, ܚܘܝܕܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܝܗܘܒܐ ܠܡܫܪ̈ܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗ ܒܡܫܘܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܒܝܕ ܐܗܐ ܐܠܝܟܐ ܦܫܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܡܢ ܚܛܝ̈ܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ: ܘܐܦܠܝܛܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܝܬܐ ܕܚܘܒܐ. ܐܘܡܬܐ ܘܥܕܬܐ ܡܟܘܡܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܡܘܠܟܢܐ ܠܐ ܚܕܐ ܝܠܗܐ ܕܡܢܢܝܘܬܐ: ܗܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܢܝܫܗ ܕܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܡܕܒܘܪܗ ܐܠܗ ܠܛܝܒܘܬܐ ܕܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܐܠܗܝܐ. ܦܫܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܘܦܛܐ ܕܐܘܠ ܒܢܘܦܫܗ ܠܐ ܐܘܪܟܗ: ܚܘܒܐ ܕܐܟܠܗܐ ܒܘܬ ܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܐܠ ܡܘܬܐ ܗܒܒܐ ܡܠܟܘܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܟܠܗ

ܘܠܕܘܢܝܗ: ܕܦܘܝܘܗ ܐܠܗ ܠܝܗ ܠܦܝܐܗ ܠܐܕܐܠܐ ܦܕܦܘܠܐ ܘܡܦܠܘܦܐ ܡܫܘܕܥܐ ܐܠܗ ܟܠܘܦܐܗ ܕܘܐ ܦܘܪܫܢ. ܗܐܠܗ ܕܐܦܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܘܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܚܐܠܝܐ ܘܡܕܟܝܢܐ ܕܕܦܠܝܛܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܢ ܚܕ ܠܟܐ ܕܡܥܠܢܐ ܘܡܫܦܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܚܛܝ̈ܐ ܕܚܘܒܐ ܙܘܕܐ ܕܐܟܠܝܗ ܚܫܘܟܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܡܕܕܘܪܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܦܪܟܠܝܘܗܝ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܐ ܕܘܟܝܐ ܕܘܟ. ܙܘܕܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܢܐ. ܠܐ ܚܕ ܡܐܫܐ ܟܕܐܢܐ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܗܐ ܡܢ ܐܟܕܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܘܗ: ܠܟܠܗܐ ܐܘܗܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܢ ܗܐܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܡܗܘܡܫܢܐ ܙܘܕܐ ܡܢ ܥܫܐܡܠܐ ܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܟܕܘܢܘܬܐ ܕܚܛܝ̈ܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܙܘܕܐ. ܐܢ ܗܘܠܘܟܝܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܘܚ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܚܛܝ̈ܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ؟ ܐܢܫܝ ܟܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܘܚ ܠܚܐܠܝܗ: ܚܕܘܝܗ ܘܡܠܐܘܝܗ؟ ܐܝܢ ܟܐ ܗܟܐ ܠܐ ܐܘܚ ܡܟܠܝܐ ܠܘܚܡܬܐ ܕܗܘ ܕܐܟܠܝܗ ܟܐ ܕܗܘܡ ܠܝ ܚܛܝܐ ܚܘܒܐ: ܐܝܟܐ ܟܕܐ ܘܙܘܕܐ ܚܘܒܐ. ܡܕܒܪܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܚܛܝ̈ܐ ܐܢܐ

ܚܝ̈ܐ ܕܫܠܡܐ ܘܥܒܕܐ

ܐܝܬܐ ܟܕܘܢܘܬܐ ܕܚܘܫܐ ܐܢܐ . . . ܫܠܡܐ (ܓܠܛܝ. ܗ: 22) ''ܫܠܡܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ,, - - - ܒܐ ܢܛܪ ܠܠܒܘܬܗܘܢ ܘܚܫܒܘܢ (ܦܝܠܝܦ. ܕ: 7) ܫܠܡܐ ܕܝܠܝ ܒܝܗܒܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܘܟܘܢ (ܝܘܚ. ܝܕ: 27.)

ܝܠܡܐ ܟܐ ܚܢܠܘܗ ܝܪܘܐ ܕܚܒܪܐ ܗܝܢܘܬܐ ܗܒܒ ܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܦܠܟܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ. ܟܕ ܫܠܝܛܝܐ ܕܠܒܢܐ ܐܘܚ ܗܐ ܡܢܚܬܐ: ܡܢ ܢܝܫܗ ܐܒܟܝܐ ܠܘܚܐ ܕܦܪܟܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ

ܕܦܘܫܐ ܒܫܠܡܐ ܗܘܐ. ܒܚܕܐ ܒܝܘܡܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܬܒ ܥܠܐ ܪܡܐ.
ܘܡܦܪܫܐ ܚܕ ܕܡܢܬܐ ܕܦܪܫܐ ܒܠܐ ܗܘ ܒܚܕܐ: ܕܝܘܡܐ ܠܗܘ
ܓܒܪܐ ܐܝܬ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܘܢܗܘܐ ܡܦܪܫܐ
ܕܓܒܪܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܠܦܘܗܝ ܕܒܕܝܪܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܓܪ ܕܡܫܚܐ ܠܘ
ܦܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܢܝܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܡܢ ܕܒܪ ܚܕ ܕܡܚܕܐ ܕܐܘܗܐ ܝܘܡܐ
ܡܢ ܢܝܫܢܐ ܚܕܐ ܕܡܫܘܬܐ ܕܦܘܫܐ ܕܕܘܒܠ: ܐܕܒܝܐ:
ܕܦܪܟܝܐ ܕܕܝܢܗ. ܐܠܗ ܒܕ ܚܠܘܝܐ. ܐܠܐ ܟܠܗ ܝܘܡܐ
ܠܘܝܐ ܘܡܘܦܩܐ ܕܐܘܗܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܕܫܠܡܐ ܗܘܐ: ܐܘܗܐ ܝܘܡܐ
ܦܢܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܓܪܓܐ ܡܢ ܗܕܒ ܒܚܕܐ ܗܘܠ ܕܚܕܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܦܘܫܐ ܠܠܒܐ ܠܗ ܘܦܘܩܗ ܡܕܕܐ.

ܗܕ ܒܕ ܗܘܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܠܒܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ. ܗܘ ܐܚܐ
ܕܒܝܐ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܟܠ ܡܕܒܪ ܦܩܕ ܐܠܗ: ܘܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܕܐܘܠܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ: ܩܪܒ ܢܦܫ ܕܐܘܦܠܝ ܘܠܒܝ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ.
ܐܝܟܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܐ ܓܠܝܐ ܕܚܙܐ ܕܐܘܕܠܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܚܘܫܒܐ
ܕܠܐܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܘܗܠܗ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܕ
ܘܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܒܪܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܥܘܠܬܐ ܕܚܝܘܬܐ ܘܫܠܝܚܐ. ܗܝ
ܐܒܝܕܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܫܠܝܚܐ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܐܘܚܕܢܐ ܘܕܘܝ:
ܐܕܪܝܐ: ܘܪܒܢܢܐ ܗܘ ܚܕ ܐܘܡܐ ܕܢܗܒ ܐܠܗ ܡܕܢܚܐ
ܘܕܗܒܘܬܐ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܗܘ ܐܘܡܐ ܐܚܪܝܢܐ ܕܫܒܩ ܐܠܗ ܠܘ
ܝܫܘܥ ܘܕܐܬܝܒܘܬܐ. ܫܪܝ ܕܡܢ ܐܦܘܩ ܠܒܪܬܐ ܐܝܬ
ܕܠܐ ܐܘܗܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܘܫܠܝܚܐ ܘܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ
ܕܘܫܐ! ܗܕܟ ܐܝܬ ܚܕ ܫܠܝܚܐ ''ܕܠܠܠ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܦܪܩܢܐ,,

ܚܕ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܕܝܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܕܕܝܢܗ ܢܦܫܗ: ܚܕ
ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܕܘܟ ܕܝܗ ܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܡܝܢܘܬܐ ''ܐܝܟ ܕܟ
ܐܝܟܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܠ. ܠܗܘ ܕܦܬܚ ܕܝܪܝ ܕܝܘܡ,,
ܚܕ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܐܬܝܐ ܡܢ ܚܕܐ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܠܒܒܐ:
ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܢ ܚܕ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܠܟܐ: ܠܐ ܐܢܬ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܘܠܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܗܘ ܚܕܐ ܕܘܟ ܡܢ ܓܠܝܘܗ. ܐܠܗ ܫܠܝܚܐ
ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܕܘܫܐ. ܦܬܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܦܢܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܦܘܫܐ
ܐܝܟܢ ܕܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܗ ܠܐܗܐ ܓܒܪ
ܘܠܗܘ ܓܒܪ ܐܝܟ ܕܚܙܐ ܠܗ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܗܕ ܗܘܝ ܢܦܫܐ ܐܝܬ
ܠܗ ܕܘܟܝܐ ܕܡܫܘܚ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܦܘܫܐ ܡܢ ܠܥܠܡܐ
ܕܠܒܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܚܕ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܟܠܗ: ܕܘܟܐ ܐܢܝܐ
ܘܕܒܝܕܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܘܡܫܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܕܠܒܐ ܗܘܐ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ
ܕܠܐ ܗܘ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܠܒܒܐ. ܗܕܝܕܐ ܗܘ ܗܘ ܓܒܪܐ ܘܦܘܠܐ ܐܝܬ
ܕܘܡܫܐ ܠܐ ܐܒܝܕܬܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܝܘܬܗ ܕܡܫܠ.
ܕܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܟܠܡܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܓܒܪܐ..
''ܫܠܝܚܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ,, ܫܠܝܚܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ! ܚܕ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܘܟ
ܕܝܗ ܗܘ ܚܕ ܕܡܚܕܐ. ܕܗܘ ܕܓܒܪܐ ܟܠܗ ܕܗܘܐ ܫܠܝܚܗ
ܕܐܠܗܐ! ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܠܐܝܬ ܕܝܗ ܘܕܘܒܘܬܐ: ܠܐ ܚܠܒܐ:
ܘܠܐ ܚܛܝܬܐ. ܗܘ ܕܠܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܚܕ ܕܕܕܐ ܕܦܩܕ ܕܘܟ
ܕܝܗ: ܠܐ ܚܕ ܕܡܠܝܕ ܕܘܕܠ ܡܕܝܗ: ܠܐ ܚܠܒܐ ܓܘܝܐ
ܕܦܩܕ ܕܘܟ ܕܒܝ: ܠܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܫܟܚܐ ܒܟܠܗ.
ܡܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܐ ܓܠܒ ܠܗ: ܘܗܘܢܐ ܠܐ ܡܚܝܒ ܒܒܝܬ

ܠܗ ܝܘܡ: ܠܝܬ ܢܝܫܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܪܫܝ ܗܘܡܝܐ: ܘܠܐ
ܕܡܚܠܘܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܪܫܐ ܡܢܗܬܐ. ܕܟܕܐ: ܩܛܒ ܡܢ ܕܟܠܗܝܕ:
ܠܕܢܐ ܠܕܟܕܢܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܐܕܒܘܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܗܢܡܐ: ܡܢܝܐ ܡܢ ܡܘܬܐ:
ܗܒ ܡܢ ܝܘܡܬܐ: ܗܘܡ ܡܢ ܫܠܡܘܬܐ—ܗܘ ܡܢ ܡܢ
ܐܢܐ: ܘܠܐ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܡܢ ܡܢܕܝ ܐܚܕܕܐ ܕܬܚܘܬ ܫܡܝܐ:
ܡܢ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܕܠܗ ܐܢܫܠ: ܡܢܝܐ ܡܚܕܝ ܫܠܡܗ ܕܗܘ
ܕܝܡܢܘܗ ܐܠܝܗ ܠܝܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܫܠܡܐ. ܐܢܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܗܘ
ܫܠܡܐ ܕܦܪܩܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܐܘܗܒܐ ܗܘܢ ܕܗܘܝ ܡܕܐ ܒܠܝܗ.
"ܫܠܡܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܗ ܢܛܪ ܠܠܒܘܬܟܘܢ ܘܡܚܫܒܬܟܘܢ"
ܠܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܐܢܐ ܫܠܡܐ ܐܢܫܝܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܟܠܝܐ ܦܪܝܘܦܝܐ:
ܘܠܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܫܠܡܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܡܘܒܝܠܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܕܠܒܗ:
ܐܠܐ ܐܢܐ ܫܠܡܐ ܠܠܗܐ—ܗܘ ܫܠܡܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܝܗܒ
ܕܠܒܗ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ: ܘܐܠܗ. ܗܘ ܕܒ ܐܢܐ ܐܠܐ ܗܕܐ
ܕܗܘܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܠܒܗ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܐܠܝܗ: "ܫܠܡܐ ܕܝܒ
ܕܝܗܒܐ ܐܘܢ ܠܟܘܢ" ܫܠܡܐ ܐܘܗܒܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܢܐ
ܫܠܡܐ ܕܐ ܦܪܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܘܡܫܬܚܠܦܢܐ ܒܢܘܬܗܘܢ
ܘܕܦܠܓܘܗܝ ܐܠܝܐ ܠܒܘܫܠܩܐ ܦܬܝܫܐ ܕܢܝܐ: ܐܢܐ
ܫܠܡܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܘܗܒ ܦܪܟܐ. ܘܐܘܠܝܬܐ ܠܟܒܝܬܐ! ܐܢܐ
ܐܚܝܢ ܗܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܢܝܐ ܠܐ ܡܘܗܒ ܐܘܪܚܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܗܘܡܢܘܡܐܠܝܗ ܐܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܐ ܡܠܠܬܢܐ ܕܗ ܡܢܝ
ܐܢܐ ܫܠܡܐ! ܗܘ ܕܒ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܡܘܕܥܗ ܐܘܦܐ—ܠܫܘܡ
ܐܠܝܗ ܠܗܕܡܐ ܠܡܫܘܡܬܐ ܕܚܝܝ ܘܗܦܟܢܐ: ܠܗܘܢ

ܕܐܢܫܘܬܐ: ܠܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܠܒܘܬܗܘܢ ܐܘܦܐ ܠܡܘܬܐ: ܠܚܛܝܬܐ
ܕܦܘܬܐ ܕܒܕܘܗܝ: ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܒܝܫܐ: ܠܐܘܪܚܐ ܗܡܘܢܘܬܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܠܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܫܘܪܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ. ܕܡܢ ܐܝܬ ܚܕܐ
ܗܕܐ ܕܠܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܦܪܫܐ ܕܡܬܝܚܕܘܬܐ ܕܐܘܪܚܐ: ܕܠܝܗܘܬܐ
ܗܘܢܝܐ ܕܐܘܪܚܐ ܐܢܐ ܗܕܐ ܐܠܗ. ܐܢܐ ܡܢ ܕܒ
ܡܫܪܐ: ܘܝܘܡܬܐ: ܡܘܬܐ ܡܘܗܒܬܐ: ܐܢܐ ܫܡܥ ܗܠܝܗ—
"ܫܠܡܐ ܕܝܒ ܕܝܗܒܐ ܐܘܢ ܠܟܘܢ" ܗܘ ܡܠܝܠ ܕܐ ܕܡܕܐ
ܐܢܫܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܗܒܒܐ ܫܠܡܐ! ܕܟܝܢܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܫܠܡܐ
ܕܐܚܝܢ ܐܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܐܟܝܢ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܝܘܡܐ: ܠܡܘܬܢܐ: ܘܡܘܬܐ-
ܐܠܝܗ: ܐܢܐ ܫܠܡܐ ܦܪܢܐ ܕܡܬܠܗܝܕ: ܕܘܬ ܕܝܘܗܝ ܕܐ
ܗܕܐ ܐܡܪ: "ܕܫܒܩܝܗ ܐܘܢ ܠܡܘܢܟܘܢ" ܕܗ ܠܫܘܢܐ
ܠܡܘܢܟܘܢ: ܐܠܝܗ ܫܠܡܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܗ ܠܫܘܢܐ ܗܐ ܠܐ
ܐܡܪ. ܕܗܘܝ ܗܘܠܘܠ ܠܫܡܘܢ ܠܐܢܐ ܗܕܐ ܐܫܬܐܬܐ
ܘܡܫܬܕܪܬܐ ܕܐܚܝܢ ܕܝܘܗ ܠܐ ܐܝܬܐ ܠܗ ܐܢܫܘܟܘܢ: ܗܫ
ܫܠܡܝ ܠܡܘܢܬܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܕܠܐ ܗܘ ܝܘܡܬܐ: ܘܡܫܬܐܬܐ.
ܫܠܡܝ ܕܠܐܢܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܗܘܝܐ ܕܠܐ ܕܦܠܓܬܐ ܗܕܐ ܝܘܡܬܐ
ܘܠܘܟܕܐ ܐܚܠܝܐ: ܕܘܬ ܐܢܐ ܗܘ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܘܡܝ ܢܦܠ:
ܐܢܐ ܫܠܡܐ ܕܝܗܒܘܗܝ ܐܘܢ ܗܐܘܢܟܘܢ"

ܐܚܕܡܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܝܘܬ ܗܕܒܐ ܗܘܡܝܗ
ܗܕܐ ܕܘܬ ܚܕܐ ܗܐܠ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܕܐܬܠܬܐ ܡܘܚܕܠܗ ܘܡܘܦܩܗ
ܕܟܐ ܒܬܪ ܠܘ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ (ܠܐܢܫܘܬܐ) ܕܐܡܝܢܐ. ܒܗܬ
ܕܐܢܐ ܕܘܡܐ ܐܝܗܘ ܠܐܝܕܐ ܐܚܢܢܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܒܝܫܬܐ:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] (… 8.)

[illegible]

[illegible]

ܦܪܨܘܦܗ ܡܢܘܪܢܝܬܐ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܘܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܠܚܘܕ ܚܕܟܐ
ܥܠܬܐ ܕܚܕ ܕܡܫܘܕܥܢܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܡܠܐܟܐ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ. ܚܕ
ܚܕܟܐ: ܚܕܐ ܝܠܕܬܐ: ܚܕܐ ܢܘܗܪܬܐ: ܘܚܕܐ ܘܡܕܢܚܬܐ: ܚܕܡܫܐ
ܠܗܘܐ ܕܠܐ ܗܘ ܚܕ ܦܠܓܐ ܝܢ ܦܠܓܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܗ ܕܦܠܓܐ ܡܢ
ܚܝܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܐܢܐ ܗܘ ܠܠܗܐ. ܡܘܕܝܐ
ܕܐܡܪܐ ܐܠܗ: ''ܠܐ ܡܨܠܠܝ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܕܫܘܠܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܥܠ ܗ.. ܐܠܗܐ ܡܨܠܠܝ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܕܫܡܝܐ''! ܡܢ ܬܡܢ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܘܕܥ ܡܘܕܥܢܘܬܐ ܗܡܢܐ
ܡܘܟܠܗ ܠܐܠܗܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܢܘܩܕ
ܚܣܪܐ ܠܡܕܟܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܦܪܘܩܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܘܕܐ ܐܠܗ
ܗܘ ܚܕܡܫܐ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ: ܗܘ ܚܕܡܫܐ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܡܢܫܒܚܬܐ
ܕܗܘܕܘܬܐ: ܗܘ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܐܘܡܢܐ: ܗܘ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܚܝܠܐ
ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܘܠܐܝܠܢܐ. ܒܠ ܠܐܬܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܐܠܗ
ܠܚܝܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܢܐ: ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܚܝܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܕܗܘ ܚܝܠܐ. ܠܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܕܝܢܐ ܠܐܘܪܚܐ ܠܐ ܡܢ
ܐܝܬ ܥܠ ܕܡܢ ܬܪܝܢ ܕܦܘܪܩܢܘܗܝ..

ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܠܫܘܒܚܐ: ܫܠܡܐ:
ܘܐܝܟܐ ܘܗܘܐ. ܐܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܘ ܚܕ ܐܢܫܐ ܚܝܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܕܐܝܟܢܘܬܐ—
''ܚܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܝܠܐ''. ܐܢܐ ܚܝܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܕܐܘܪܚܐ
ܘܚܝܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ: ܕܢܦܫ ܐܠܗ ܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܠܗ ܚܝܐ ܘܠܡܠܟܐ
ܐܢܫ ܕܟܠܐ ܕܢܦܫܗ ܠܐ ܡܢܝܢ ܠܐܠܗܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܗܘܢ. ܚܝܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܗܘܐ: ܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܠܒܗ ܒܗܘܢ

ܐܠܗ ܗܘܐ ܐܠܐ: ܚܝܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܘܗܘܐ: ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܗܘܐ:
ܕܘܦܘܬܐ ܘܗܘܐ: ܘܕܚܠܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܗܘܐ: ܐܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܠ ܐܠܗ
ܡܠܠܐܘܗ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܢܫܡܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܗܘ ܥܠܡܐ: ܫܠܡܐ: ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ: ܐܢܫܐ ܗܘ ܗܘ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ -- ܝܫܘܥ ܐܠܗ --
''ܗܘܠܐ ܗܘܡܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܘܗܘ ܟܕܘܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܗܘ ܟܠܝ
ܕܐܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ''.

ܡܘܕܝ ܐܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ؟

ܕܐܝܟ ܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܠܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܒܘܠ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܕܫܡܝܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܟ ܠܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ؟ ܕܐܝܟ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ
ܘܗܘܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܘܕܐ: ܫܠܡܐ: ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ: ܘܐܝܟܐ ܗܘ
ܝܠܝܕܐ؟ ܡܘܕܝ ܐܠܗ ܫܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܚܝܐ ܘܗܘܐ: ܘܐܢܐ
ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ؟ ܚܘܪ ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܡܕܡܢܢܐ:
ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܐܝܟ ܢܦܫ ܗܡܠܟܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ. ܗܕ ܟܫܘܐ
ܢܦܫ ܘܕܘܡܢܘܬܐ: ܕܫܘܒܘܬܐ: ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ: ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ:
ܫܠܡܐ: ܘܐܝܟܐ ܠܗ ܕܐܢܐ ܚܝܐ ܕܗܘܝܢܐ: ܕܕܝ ܒܐܝܕܐ
ܐܝܟܐ ܠܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ: ܐܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܒܐܠܗܐ
ܐܢܐ ܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܐ ܐܢܐ ܗܡܠܟܐ ܫܡܝܐ: ܝܢ ܗܡܠܟܐ
ܒܗ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܗܘܘܗ ܘܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܝܟ؟ ܒܘܠ
ܐܢܐ ܗܘ ܡܕܒܪ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܗܝܡܢܐ ܢܦܫ ܕܐܝܟܢ ܝܠܝܕܐ
ܐܠܗ: ܒܟܠ ܟܠܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܗܡܠܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܠܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ
ܗܡܠܟܐ. ܟܕ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܒܘܠ ܫܐ ܕܐܝܟܢܐ
ܘܗܘܐ: ܐܢܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬܐ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ

ܘܡܘܒܠܬܐ ܕܡܣܘܡܝܐ. ܗܕܟܝ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܡܘܒܠܬܐ ܕܘܒܫܐ
ܕܡܘܪܕܐ: ܗ̇ܘ ܐܢܬܐ ܢܫܬܩܠܘܢܗ̇ ܘܗܘܐ ܚܕܐ ܢܫܟܚ
ܦܪܨܘܦܐ: ܘܢܦܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܚܘܕܪܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܗܘܢ ܫܒܠܐ ܕܡܠܐ
ܠܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܕܝܕܥ. ܐܢܐ ܐܢ ܗܘ ܡܘܒܠܬܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܕܘܒܫܐ
ܕܡܘܪܕܐ: ܐܬܪܐ ܢܫܬܩܠܘܢܗ̇ ܘܗܘܐ ܚܕܐ ܢܫܟܚ ܥܡ ܦܪܨܘܦܐ:
ܐܢܝ: ܠܐ ܕܦܪܨܘܦܐ ܘܢܛܘܪܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܘܒܫܐ ܕܡܘܪܕܐ ܕܦܐܪܐ.
ܡܘܒܠܐ: ܐܢܐ ܕܬܫܠܡܬܐ ܘܡܬܓܡܪܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܐܚܪܢ ܝܠܗ
ܗܕܟ ܗܘܐ ܦܐܪܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܡܘܒܠܬܐ. ܒܟܝܠܐ ܡܥܡܪܬܐ ܐܢܫܝ
ܕܦܪܨܐ ܐܢܝ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܠܒܒ ܗܕܝܗ: ܒܗܝ ܐܝܟܢܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ
ܕܦܪܨܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܕܐܢܫܝ ܠܒܒܝ ܗܕܝ.

ܫܠܠܘܒ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܢܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܡܫܬܘܝܐ
ܕܟܬܒܘܗܝ ܠܘ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪܢ ܢܦܫܝ: ܒܗܘܢܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܠܘ
ܚܕܐ: ܕܟܠ ܐܬܪܐ ܗܘܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܘ ܗܘܝ ܐܝܟܢܬܐ: ܒܗ. ܐܢ
ܦܠܓܐ: ܡܘܠܐ ܕܫܬܩܠܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܘܡܬܒܘܪܐ ܒܗܘܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܗܘ
ܚܕܘܬܐ. ܗܘ ܐܦܘܦܐ: ܚܕܬܐ ܦܪܨܘܦܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܐܢܐ:
ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܚܝܘܬܐ ܘܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܒܡܕܝ ܐܢܫܝ ܡܢܚܫܐ.
ܠܓܒܘܗܝ ܚܕܐ ܟܠܐ ܐܡܪܢ ܘܡܬܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܫܠܡܐ ܐܢ ܫܠܡܐ
ܒܗܘܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܡܢ ܠܒܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ
ܦܫܝܛܘܬܐ ܕܝܕܘܥܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܕܗܝ ܦܐܪܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܦܘܫܠܬܐ
ܡܫܝܚܝܐ: ܐܢܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܢܘܪܐ ܐܠܗܐ: ܕܠܒܘܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ
ܠܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܗܘܢ: ܡܠܝܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܘܐܝܟܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗܘܒܐ
ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘܝܘ: ܠܗܘ ܐܢܐ ܐܝܬܐ ܠܓܒܘܗܝ ܚܕܐ ܟܠܐ ܠܐ

ܐܘܟܡܐ "ܕܐܢܫܝ ܗܝܡܢܐ„ ܡܢ ܠܒܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܬܐ ܕܐܢܐ
ܘܚܝܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ: ܐܝܟܐ ܒܝܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܫܡܝܐ ܠܗܘܢ
ܟܠܢܐ ܠܘ ܝܕܥܐ: ܘܟܠܝܬܐ ܕܗܝܟܠܐ ܒܡܕܒܚܐ ܒܗ ܗܘܐ ܚܕܐ
ܡܘܕܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܡܐ ܘܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܕܦܘܬܐ. ܗܘ ܥܡ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܡܘ ܐܠܗ
ܕܐܝܟܐ ܡܢܗ. ܐܢ ܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܘܡܢܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܗܠܝܢܬܐ
ܐܠܗ ܐܢܫ ܕܝܕܥܬܐ ܐܢܫܝ ܐܠܗ: ܠܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܗ ܐܝܬܐ
ܟܠܗ: ܐܢܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܢܫܝ ܗܘܝܘܬܐ ܟܠܢ ܐܢܐ ܠܗ: ܠܗܘ
ܕܗܘܐ ܟܠܗ ܐܢܐ: ܐܝܟ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܠܘܟܐ ܡܢܘܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܐܢܫܘܬܐ
ܠܗܝ ܟܠܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܝܐ ܘܡܦܩܐ ܡܢ ܠܒܐ ܐܝܟܢܘܬܗ ܘܐܢܫܝܘܗ
ܟܠܗܘܢ. ܐܝܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܝ ܕܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ
ܠܐܠܗܐ. ܗܘ ܗܘ ܕܝܕܥܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟܢܘܬܗ ܕܘܫܐ
ܒܡܘܪܕܐ: ܘܡܬܟܫܦܢܘܬܗ ܒܕܘܫܐ: ܕܟܕ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܒܒܝ ܐܠܗܐ
ܐܝܟܐ ܗܘ ܟܠܢ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ: ܕܝܕܥܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܢܗ ܕܐܝܟܢܐ
ܦܠܓ ܐܢܫܝܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܐܢܫܝ ܦܪܨܘܦܐ ܒܕܘܫܐ: ܠܐ ܗܘ ܕܒܫܐ
ܒܟܠ ܐܝܟܐ: ܐܢܐ ܗܘ ܕܘܫܐ ܕܠܒܗ ܒܝܬܗ ܗܘܐ. ܒܡܕܐ ܡܢ
ܒܡܘܬܐ ܒܢܝܫܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܐ ܐܢܐ: ܗܕܟܝ: ܡܫܝܚܝ: ܘܟܠܝ:
ܘܐܢܫܝ ܟܠܗ ܗܘ ܐܢܐ ܡܢܚܡܢܐ ܐܢܫܝܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ: ܐܢܫܝܐ: ܘܡܢܐ
ܒܗܘ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܕܘܫܐ ܒܡܘܪܕܐ: ܕܟܕ ܠܐ ܐܢܐ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ
ܠܟܠܢܐ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܥܡ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܒܡܘܬܐ.
"ܗܕܟ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܟܠ ܐܟܒܪܐ ܠܐ ܐܢܐ„ ܐܢ ܠܐ
ܐܢܫ ܕܐܝܟܐ ܘܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܐܢܐ: ܗܘ ܠܐ ܡܢܗ ܗܘܢ ܐܢܐ.
ܗܘܝܘܬܐ ܟܠܗ ܐܢܫܝ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ "ܡܘܒܠܐ

ܗܘ ܩܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ،، "ܘܚܠܠܐ ܕܩܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ"
(ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܡܕܒܪܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ ܒܝܢ ܡܘܦܠܝܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ)
ܡܦܪܫܝܢ ܦܪܫܬܐ ܒܝܢ ܡܘܦܠܝܬܐ ܠܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ! ܗܕܟܐ.

1. ܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܗܘ ܩܘܫܐ ܕܩܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ. ܡܘܕܥ
ܡܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܩܘܫܐ؟ ܐܝܟ ܗܘܝ ܒܗ ܕܟܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ ܒܕܗܘܝܘܬܐ
ܦܪܝܫ ܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܐܢܫܐ ܒܗܝ ܕܟܠ ܕܘܟ ܕܘܟ ܘܠܐ
ܡܠܝܐ. ܐܪܥܐ ܕܟܠ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܦܪܫܬܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܘܗܝ:
ܘܡܪܘܟ ܡܪܫܐ ܕܕܘܟܐ: ܡܪܘܚܐܝܬܗ ܠܩܘܫܐ ܕܟܐ
ܦܪܝܫܐ ܘܦܝܫܐ. ܠܐ ܕܟܠ ܕܘܟܐ ܗܘܠܐ ܠܘܬܐ ܕܩܘܫܐ ܠܐ
ܫܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܡܢܐ ܗܘܕܟܐ ܗܘ ܡܕܥܢܘܬܐ. ܗܘ ܠܐ
ܟܕܡ ܐܘܦ ܐܢܐ ܡܢ ܕܪܘܚܗ ܗܠܝܢ ܠܗ ܐܘܦܫܘܗܝ.
ܐܪܥܐ ܐܝܬ ܡܕܒܪܘܗ ܡܠܝܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܐ ܟܠܐ ܠܘܬܐ: ܕܟܠܝܗ
ܡܘܟܐ ܡܠܝܗ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܕܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܕܐܘܟܫܐ ܕܗܘܕܐ ܗܘ
ܠܐ ܡܠܝ ܡܘܡܕܢ ܐܝܟ ܦܪܫܐ ܡܘܠܗܬܐ: ܐܝܟܝܢ ܦܪܝܫܐ:
ܫܡܝܐ. ܐܘܟܝܐ: ܘܐܘܠܘܓܝܐ ܐܪܥܝܐ: ܕܐ ܦܠܛܝܢ ܠܝ ܡܢ
ܐܘܟܫܐ ܕܗܕܡܘܬܐ ܘܠܒܫ ܠܝ ܠܐ ܡܫܒܚܐ ܘܡܠܟܘܬܗ.
ܘܐܦ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܠܘܟܝܐ ܗܘ ܕܡܚܫܒ ܠܝܬ ܐܢܫܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ
ܘܫܡܝܐ ܕܠܟ: ܠܐܪܥܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܐܝܟܢ:
ܐܢܐ ܡܕܒܪܘܗ ܗܘ ܕܘܟ. ܡܘܫܐ ܕܐܫܬܥܝܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܡܢܐ
ܦܪܫܐ ܡܘܕܗ ܠܝܫܢܐ ܕܟܠܡܝܐ ܕܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܦܪܝܫܘܬܗ.
ܕܗܕܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ "ܝܗܘܒܐ ܡܢ ܡܘܦܩܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܘܕܥܐ"
ܗܘ: ܕܡܕܒܪܬܐ ܡܢ ܠܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܬܐ ܡܕܘܠܐ ܗܘ ܗܘ ܐܢܝ

ܦܪܝܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܘܗ. ܗܘ ܒܗ ܐܝܬܐ ܦܪܝܫ ܕܐܢܫܝܗ ܕܘܠ
ܦܪܝܫܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܕܩܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܐܡܕܘܗ ܗܘ ܠܝܗ ܒܗ
ܫܠܘܚܐ ܕܝܕܥܬܐ ܕܠܚܫܬܐ ܡܢ ܒܝܕ ܘܠܦܬܐ ܕܠܚܫܬܐ
ܕܘܟܐ ܕܦܝܠܣܘܦܘܬܐ. ܝܕܥܬܐ ܕܐܘܕܟܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܐܢܫܐ
ܡܘܡܕܝܢ ܐܠܗ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܟܠܐ ܡܕܠܝܢܐ ܘܡܕܝܢܐ ܟܕ ܕܕܠܐ.
ܐܘܦܪܫܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܝܕܥܬ ܠܐܪܥܐ ܐܘܕܟܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟܐ
ܟܠܐ ܗܘܕܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܟܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܗܘܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܝܕܥܬܐ
ܦܪܝܫܐ ܘܟܠܝܠܐ ܕܐܘܕܟܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܠܝܢܝ.
ܐܝܟܢܐ ܠܝܗ ܡܪܫܐ. ܗܡܘ؟ ܗܕܟ ܐܝܟ ܗܘܕܐ ܦܪܫܐ ܠܐ
ܗܡܫܘܡܢܐܬܗ: ܦܘܕܢܬܗ. ܗܘ ܗܘ ܦܕܢܝܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܡܦܘܦܐ
ܠܝܗ ܐܡܪܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ ܕܝܕܥܬܐ ܕܟܠܝܘܗ. ܐܝܟܝܢ ܕܟܠܐ ܡܢܐ
ܦܪܝܫܐ ܦܐܝܬܘܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ ܕܟܠܡܢ ܗܘ ܐܝܟܢܐ.
ܗܘ ܒܗ ܗܘܕܐ ܡܕܒܪܐ ܘܕܟ ܗܘܝܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܕܡܠܦܬܐ ܕܝܕܥܬ
ܦܘܕܗܘܬܐ ܕܝܬܝܬܐ ܕܩܘܫܐ: ܐܪܥܐ ܘܐ: ܦܪܫܬܐ ܡܘܠܝܬܐ
ܕܐܢܝ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܗܘܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܝܕܥܬܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ ܘܕܐܗܘ
ܡܕܝܢܐ ܕܕ ܕܡܕܠܘܢܗ ܕܡܘܕܟܘܬܗ... ܡܠܘܦܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܟܠܝ
ܕܟܠ ܫܟܢܐ: ܠܗܦܟܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܟܝܢ ܝܗܒܐ ܐܘܡܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܝܗܒ
ܡܢܐ ܠܝ ܗܘܢܐ ܠܘܗ: "ܠܗܦܟܐ ܕܘܐ ܗܘܠܐ ܕܩܘܫܐ
ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ". ܠܗܦܟܐ ܠܝܕܥܬܐ ܠܘܬܐ ܘܡܕܠܝܢܐ ܘܟܕ. ܕܡܕ
ܐܢܫܐ ܕܩܘܡܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܡܕܠܝܢܘܬܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܪܥܐ
ܗܘܕ ܦܪܝܫܐ ܡܢܐ ܝܕܥܝܐ ܠܐ ܡܕܐ ܕܐܪܥܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܟܚܐ
ܕܩܘܫܢܐ! ܡܠܝܟܐ ܡܕܠܘܢ ܐܠܗ. ܐܝܟ ܠܕܘܟܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܐܠܝܢܝ

ܠܐ ܢܫܝܢ ܒܝܘܚܢܢ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܡܢܝܢ ܒܡܘܠܦܢܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ.
ܠܐܦ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܝܘܚܢܢ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܠܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܟܕܐ
ܘܟܬܒܐ ܥܠܝܗ ܡܝܘܚܢܢ ܕܐܢܫ ܐܝܬ ܠܐ: ܗܝܓܐ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܠܝܬ
ܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܡܫܘܚܠܦܐ. ܫܠܝܚܐ ܣܝܡܠܗ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬܐ ܗܘܐ: ܘܣܝܡܠܗ ܕܟܕ ܗܘ ܒܣܒܪܐ ܗܘܐ
ܠܐܪܥܐ: ܘܐܦ ܡܢ ܬܪܬ ܕܫܒܝܩܠܗ ܐܪܥܐ. ܩܕܡܝܐ ܐܝܟ
ܗܘܠܠܗ، ܚܕ ܝܘܚܢܢ ܕܒܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܢܫܐ
ܟܠܝܘܡܐ: ܚܕ ܝܘܚܢܢ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܬܪܬ
ܡܢܬܝܗ ܕܦܠܚܝܗ ܟܠܗ ܘܐܡܪܝܗ "ܗܘܠܗ، ܒܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ"...
ܚܕ ܝܘܚܢܢ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܘܕܥܦܠܗ
ܒܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܟܠܝ ܒܗܘܢܐ ܕܦܪܨܘܦܘܬܐ. ܐܢܐ ܐܝܬ
ܠܐ ܗܠܗ ܒܗܝ ܒܝܘܡܐ ܟܠܝ. ܒܗܘܐ ܐܝܬ ܗܘ ܣܒܪܐ ܒܝ
ܕܩܪܝܬܝ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܟܬܒܝܘܗ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܣܝܡܠܗ ܠܗ
ܕܐܪܥܐ ܘܫܡܝܐ ܒܟܠܐ: ܒܗܘܢܐ: ܘܒܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ — ܡܘܕܠܗ.
ܒܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܕܣܝܡܠܗ ܡܟܬܒ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܝܢ:
ܐܢܫܝ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܘܕܠ ܒܪܐ. ܝܘܚܢܢ ܕܝܕܘܥܬܐ ܥܠܝܗ ܠܗܘ
ܕܝܢ ܠܐ ܥܠܝܗ ܗܘ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܗܘܘ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ
ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܚܠܛܗ ܕܒܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܐܢܐ ܝܘܚܢܢ ܕܐܝܟ
ܗܘܕܝܐ ܕܡܬܟܪܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܘܕܝܘ، ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܗ
ܐܝܟ ܕܝܢ: ܡܢ ܬܪܬ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܗܘܕܝܐ ܗܘܐ:
ܘܡܢ ܬܪܬ ܒܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܗܘܐ ܗܘܕܝܐ. ܒܗܘ
ܐܢܐ ܣܘܥ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܟܕܐ ܠܐ ܩܒܠܝ ܝܘܚܢܢ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܡܘܕܥ

ܒܟܠܝܗ: ܐܢܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܡܘܕܝ ܡܘܕܝܥܠܗ. ܠܐ ܐܢܫܝܢ
ܕܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܗܘܝܠܗ ܒܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܐܢܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܡܘܕܝܥܠܗ
ܠܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܗܕܠܝ ܒܪܐ. ܠܐܗܐ ܝܘܚܢܢ ܘܐܝܟ ܠܝܘܚܢܢ
ܐܚܪܢܐ ܒܠܐ ܫܘܫ ܗܝܡܢܘܬ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܟܠܝܘܡܐ ܦܫܝܛܘܬܐ
ܟܠܗ ܝܢ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܕܦܫ ܠܚܕ ܝܕܥ ܕܢܝܢܐ ܦܪܨܘܦܐ ܕܟܠܝ
ܐܢܫܝܢ ܡܝܬܝܢ ܠܡܕܝܢ ܕܟܠܝܗ ܒܚܝܐ. ܗܕܐ ܗܘ ܒܗܘ
ܚܘܝܐ ܕܦܪܨܘܦܘܬܐ ܚܘܠܦܢܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܥܡ ܦܫܝܛܐ
ܡܝܬܢܐ ܚܘܐ ܗܘ ܥܡ ܐܢܫ ܝܘܚܢܢ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܝܗܒܐ
ܠܗܘܢ ܘܡܠܦܢܐ.

ܝܢ ܗܝ ܐܝܬ ܗܘܝܬܐ ܚܕܐ ܟܕܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܗܘܝܕ ܕܟܠܗ
ܡܠܟܗ ܠܚܕ ܦܪܕܐ ܐܢܫܝܢ: ܘܡܠܟܗ ܐܝܟ ܟܠܗ ܠܗ ܚܕ
ܠܕܐ ܐܢܫܝܢ: ܒܡܘܕܥܟܗ ܠܗܘܦܟܐ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܒܡܘܠܦܢܐ ܠܐ
ܡܗܝܡܢܢܐ: ܗܝ ܡܠܟ ܗܝ ܟܕܢܐ ܚܘܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܚܠܦܐ
ܡܘܕܥܘܬܗ ܒܪܘܚܗ ܠܗܘܢܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܒܚܘܐ ܕܦܪܨܘܦܐ
ܡܘܡܝܐ. ܐܢ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܚܝܠܐ ܕܒܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܒܠܗܘܢ ܚܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܟܠܗ ܕܗܘܢܐ. ܐܟܠܗ ܕܦܪܨܘܦܘܬܐ
ܒܟܠܝܗ ܗܘܡܘܕܥܬܗ ܒܐܠܗܐ ܕܚܠܦܐ. ܠܗܘܡܠܝܗ ܡܗܘܡܢܘܬܐ
ܦܪܘܩܘܬܐ ܘܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܚܝܐ "ܡܘܕܝ ܟܕܐܢܫ"... ܠܗܘܢ
ܘܦܘܩܕܐ ܐܟܠܗܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ. ܡܘܕܝ ܠܗ ܠܗܘܢ؟ "ܐܡܪ
ܟܠ ܚܠܦܐ: ܐܝܡܬܝ: ܘܟܡܐ ܒܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܗܝܡܢ: ܒܝܡܐ
ܕܚܘܒ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܠܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ: ܘܝܗ ܦܠܚܝܢ
ܚܠܟܐ ܕܒܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ"... (ܝܘܚ. ܕ: 38). ܥܡ ܦܫܝܛܘܬܐ

ܐܠܗ ܘܐܡܪܟܐ ܡܢ ܕܢܐ ܦܫܘܛܐ ܐܡܪܝܟܐ ܕܦܪܣܝܕܢܛ ܕܐܡܪܝܟܐ
ܕܡܬܚܕܝܬܐ ܦܝܫܬ ܗܘܐ ܝܗܒܠܬܐ ܘܦܘܪܣܐ ܠܒܝܬܐ
ܕܡܛܘܪܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܓܠܝܢܐ ܘܐܡܪܝܢܐ ܕܚܐܪܘܬܐ-
ܟܠܗ ܐܡܪܝܟܐ ܒܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܒܐܦܐ ܡܘܠܦܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܬܚܝܒܘܬܐ
ܠܘܩܒܠ: ܐܝܠܝܢ — ܐܘܢܝܐ ܫܪܟܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܡܬܥܠܬܐ ܕܩܘܫܐ
ܕܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܐܢܐ: ܐܡܪܘܬܐ: ܘܫܛܘܪܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܠܒܪܢܫܐ
ܕܚܐܪܘܬܐ. ܗܢܐ ܫܪܟܐ ܐܡܪܝܟܐ ܠܐ ܐܢܐ ܦܝܫܐ ܓܠܝܙܐ.
ܐܝܬܘܢ ܡܢ ܚܕܝܘܬܘܢ: ܫܘܪܘܢ ܕܡܢ ܐܚܘܕ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܠܒܪܢܫܐ ܕܚܐܪܘܬܘܢ (ܟܕ ܦܝܫܐ ܡܘܬܒܝܢܐ) ܒܗ ܩܕܠܝܬܘܢ
ܐܠܟܬ ܕܩܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܢܐ. ܐܝܟ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ
ܐܢܫܝܢ: ܘܐܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܡܕܒܪ ܐܡܪܝܟܐ ܕܥܒܕܐ ܐܠܗ. ܐܡܪܝܟܐ
ܕܐܡܪܐ ܐܠܗ ܝܢ ܐܬܡܬܚܘܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܒܗܠ
ܩܕܠܝܬܘܢ. ܩܘܠܐ ܕܗܘ ܘܫܘܕܥܬܐ ܐܠܗ. ܕܟܠܐ ܝܘܡ ܐܢܐ
ܠܝܬ ܠܗ ܗܘ ܕܡܚܒ ܫܪܟܐ ܐܡܪܝܟܐ ܒܝܕ "ܐܘܪܚܘܢ
ܘܫܪܘܢ" ܘܒܝܕ "ܒܗ ܩܕܠܝܬܘܢ" ܩܪܒ ܐܡܪܝܟܐ ܕܠܒܗ
ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܘܬܒܐ ܡܢ ܕܓܠܠܐ ܫܪܟܐ ܐܡܪܝܟܐ. ܝܢ ܕܠ ܚܕܐ
ܟܠܐ ܕܚܕܝܘܬܐ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܘܫܘܕܥܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܢ ܐܚܘܕ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܒܪܢܫܐ ܕܚܐܪܘܬܗ: ܡܫܡܥܐ ܒܗ ܐܟܪܙ ܐܝܟ
ܕܡܢ ܓܠܝܢܐ ܕܐܡܪܝܟܐ ܠܐ ܐܬܡܪ ܩܘܠܗ "ܒܗ ܩܕܠܝܬܘܢ"
ܐܠܝܢܐ ܗܘ ܩܘܫܬܐ ܕܝܕ ܕܟܘܪܐ ܕܐܡܪܝܟܐ ܕܐܠܗ ܕܟܝܢ
ܕܝܢ ܡܘܟܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܠܟܬ ܕܩܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܝܢ ܠܐ: ܐܡܪܘܬܐ
ܐܠܗ ܕܟܬܝܒ: ܐܠܗ: ܐܡܪ ܕܝܢܐ ܘܐܡܘܪܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܚܐܪܘܬܐ.

ܒܝܕ ܕܢܐ ܫܢܝܬܐ: ܓܪܡܢܝܐ ܗܘܐ: ܠܐ ܠܐܡܪܝܟܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܕܠܐܒ:
ܐܝܢܐ ܠܝܦܘܢ ܡܟܝܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܓܘܠܝܐ ܘܡܬܚܢܢܐ ܕܚܐܪܘܬܐ
ܐܝܟ ܦܪܘܩܐ ܦܪܘܦܓܢܕܐ ܕܠܐܒ؟ ܒܗ ܐܡܪܝܟܐ ܗܘܝܒ ܐܠܗ
ܩܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܢܐ: ܘܐܡܪܬܐ ܕܡܬܡܘܢܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܠܝܒ ܦܝܫܐ
ܐܠܗ ܗܘܝܟܐ ܒܗܘ ܩܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܐܝܟ "ܐܝܢ ܐܝܕ ܕܠܝܬ
ܠܗ ܗܘ ܩܘܫܐ ܒܗ. ܠܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܒܝܬܗ" ܝܢ ܠܝܐ ܐܢܫ
ܐܘܪܚܐ ܫܪܝܘܬܐ: ܐܝܢ ܝܢ ܠܝܐ ܐܢܫ ܗܘܪܚܐ ܦܝܫܐ ܐܡܪܝܟܝܬ
ܒܚܕܐ ܡܟܝܫܐ: ܒܗ ܠܝܐ ܐܢܫ ܗܘܕܥܐ ܩܘܫܐ. ܐܝܢܐ
ܝܢ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܐܢܫ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܐܘܢܝܐ ܫܪܟܐ ܦܝܫܐ ܘܟܦܝܐ-
ܚܕܐ ܡܬܚܬܘܬܐ ܡܬܠܠܘܢ ܩܐ ܟܠܝܢ— ܒܗ ܐܡܪܝܟܐ ܟܠܟܠ
ܗܘܝ ܗܘܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܐܠܟܬ ܠܘܩܒܠ. ܢܦܩ ܗܘ ܠܝܐ ܚܕܐ
ܕܐܚܕܢ ܐܚܕܝܢ ܩܕܡܝܢ ܠܐܢܫ ܠܦܝܫܝܢ ܘܚܕܐ ܠܒܗ ܐܝܟ
ܗܘܐ: ܐܝܢܐ ܕܒܗܝܢ ܐܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܩܝܡܘܬܐ ܐܡܪܬܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ
ܕܡܘܕܝܐ ܐܢܫ ܩܘܫܐ: ܐܢܝܐ.

2\. ܕܩܘܪܒܘܬܐ ܕܩܘܫܐ ܕܠܐܒܘܗܝ: ܕܝܘܡܢܐ ܦܪܘܦܓܢܕܐ
ܕܠܐܒ ܕܐܬܝܬܘܗܝ. ܟܘܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܡܘܫܡܠܝܢ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܫܪܟܐ.
"ܒܗ ܝܘܡܢܐ ܕܦܪܠܝܢ ܡܘܕܝܥܢܐ ܕܫܛܘܪܬܐ: ܐܝܬ ܠܝ
ܡܠܟܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪܝܟܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܚܘܕ ܡܫܝܚܐ" ܠܝܐ ܐܢܫ
ܕܕܝܢܐ ܠܗܘ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܩܕܡ ܘܕܘܟܬܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܡܘܕܠܝܢ
ܘܗܘܝܢ ܕܐܚܘܕ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܠܩܘܕܫܐ ܡܠܠܘܢ ܡܢ ܡܠܟܐ
ܘܐܝܕܘܬܐ؟ ܐܘܦ ܝܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܡܢܝܢ ܠܐ ܩܕܡܝܢ ܠܠܒܢܐ ܘܕܘܟܬܐ:
ܐܝܢܐ ܠܝܐ ܐܢܫ ܕܕܝܢܐ ܕܠܐܒ ܗܘܐ ܝܘܡܢܐ ܐܚܪܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ

ܢܫܐ ܕܢܫܐ ܥܒܕܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܐܠܗܘܬܐ: ܘܡܩܘܪܗ ܚܝܠܐ ܘܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܘܐܝܩܪܐ ܘܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܗܘ ܒܢܝܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܝܗܒܘ؟ ܟܘܢܫܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܕܒܪܐ ܝܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܟܕ ܟܘܢܫܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ. ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܗ ܕܒܪܐ ܠܝ ܡܛܐ ܕܥܒܕܝܢ ܐܢܐ ܗܕܡܐ ܕܝܗܒܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܝܗܒܐ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܟܘܢܫܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ. ܡܬܢܫܐ ܕܠܐܠܗ ܠܐܠܗ ܕܢܬܢ ܕܝܗܒܐ ܠܐܒܘܢ: ܟܘܢܫܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܝܠܗ ܐܢܫܝ. ܕܒܪܐ ܡܛܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܢܘܪܐ ܠܗ ܠܐܠܗܘܬܢ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܫܡܝܐ. ܟܕ ܕܗܘ ܝܠܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܥܒܕܐ ܐܢܬ ܐܡܪܐ: ܒܗܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܗܘܘܐ ܕܟܘܢܫܐ ܠܗ ܠܟܠܐ. ܒܗܝ ܚܘܒܐ ܐܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܠܝܗܝ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܫܪܝܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܕܟܘܢܫܐ ܠܗܘܢ. ܒܟܠܐ ܝܗܒ ܕܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܐܠܗ: ܡܫܝܚ ܕܟܠܐ ܕܗܘ ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܠܝ ܡܛܐ ܦܠܓܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܒܐ ܕܐܢܫܝܢ ܕܟܠܢ ܕܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܗܘܢ. ܐܘܪܚܬܐ: ܗܘܝܢ: ܗܘ ܐܠܗܝܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܕܝܢ: "ܘܕܟܬܒܐ ܐܝܟܢ ܡܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܠܗܐ" ܫܘܪ ܕܠܐܠܗܘܬܢ ܗܘܝ ܟܠܐ ܒܥܠܡܐ. ܘܟܕ ܠܝ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܒ ܫܡܥܝܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܗ "ܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܕܟܘܢܫܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ" ܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܐܠܗ. ܐܢܬ ܕܥܒܕ ܠܒܠܒܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܡܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܡܠܟܐ ܡܪܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܡܘܬܒܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܘܐ ܠܒܠܒܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܒܝܬܐ ܒܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܗܘܐܠܗ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܒܠܐ ܟܠܢܫܝ ܠܗ ܠܐܠܗܘܬܢ.

3. ܐܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܗܘܝܬܐ ܘܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ

ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܡܗܝܡܢܐ.

ܐܝܟ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܟܬܒ ܐܢܛܝܘܟܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܡܪܐ: "ܠܝܬ ܐܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܐ: ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܐܠܗܘܬܐ"? (1 ܩܘܪ. ܓ: 16) ܠܐ ܕܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܟܬܒ ܐܡܪܐ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܐܡܪܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܡܗܝܡܢܐ: ܐܢܫܐ ܗܝܟܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܘܐܢܫܐ ܐܡܪܐ (ܦܘܠܘܣ ܫܠܝܚܐ) ܟܬܒܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܗܘܢ. ܡܟܬܒܐ (ܦܘܠܘܣ ܫܠܝܚܐ) "ܐܝܟ ܠܝܬ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܗܝܟܠܐ: ܕܦܓܪܟܘܢ ܗܝܟܠܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܒܟܘܢ ܕܐܝܬܠܟܘܢ! ܗܘ ܕܩܒܠܬܘܢ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ"? (1 ܩܘܪ. ܘ: 19). ܡܟܬܒܐ "ܐܢܬܘܢ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܗܝܟܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܚܝܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ: (2 ܩܘܪ. ܘ: 16). ܐܦܣ. ܓܐ (2 ܩܘܪ. ܐ: 5). ܠܐܢܬܘܢ ܐܝܬܠܟܘܢ: ܠܝ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ: ܠܐܢܬܘܢ ܠܟܠܟܘܢ: ܐܝܟ ܠܝܬ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܗܝܟܠܐ ܠܐܢܬܘܢ. ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܝܬܠܟܘܢ ܐܠܗ؟ ܘܡܢ ܠܐ: ܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܐܢܬܘܢ". ܒܗܝ ܨܒܝܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܐܡܪܐ ܗܡܙܡܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܒܢܝ ܡܗܝܡܢܐ. ܦܘܠܘܣ ܠܐܚܘܗܝ ܦܬܓܡܐ. ܡܟܬܒܐ: "ܠܐܢܬܘܢ ܝܕܥܬܘܢ ܠܝ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܐܢܬܘ". ܘܟܬܒܘ ܐܠܗ: "ܐܢܬܘ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܗܡܙܡܢܐ؟ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܐܢܬܘ. ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܘܟܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ؟ ܠܝ ܗܝܡܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܝܬ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܝܬܠܟܘܢ ܐܠܗ؟ ܩܠܐ ܕܦܪܘܩܘܬܐ ܐܡܪܐ ܕܝܕܥܬܘܢ ܠܐܢܬܘܢ ܘܡܫܒܚܬܘܢ "ܕܡܗܝܡܢܐ" ܐܢܬܘ ܐܡܪܐ: "ܠܐ ܟܠܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܩܕܡ ܝܘܦܢܐ". ܠܐ ܗܘܝܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܟܬܒ ܐܝܬܐ. ܒܗܝ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܐܠܗ

ܐܝܟܐ: ܕܡܐ ܕܒܕܡܐ ܐܠܗ ܥܠ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܐܦܐ
ܡܘܕܝܢܘܬܗ! ܗܘ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܐܠܗ ''ܐܗܬ ܝܘܬ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܪܘܢܐ ܕ
ܡܫܝܚܐ''. ܘܦܘܠܘܣ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܢܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܗܘܝܐ
ܘܕܝܢܐ ܡܗܘܡܢܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܐܠܗ ''ܠܐ ܐܢܫ ܕܒܕܟܐ ܐܢܝ
ܡܫܟܚܬ ܕܡܫܒܚܘܢ ܡܢ ܟܬܒܐ ܗܕܐ: ܐܢܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܕܡܘܕܝܢ ܕܗܢܐ
ܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ؟ ܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܕܡܘܕܐ ܘܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܟܠܢ ܒܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ''.
ܦܘܠܘܣ ܐܦ ܟܕ ܟܬܒ ܠܢ ܗܘܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܝܢܘܢ ܦܫܝܛܐ
ܕܘܕܐ ܠܦܘܠܘܬ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ: ܠܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܕܡܫܒܚܐ
ܡܪܝܐ. ܠܐܝܟܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܗ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܐܝܬ: ܕܒܪ
ܐܢܫܐ ܘܡܫܚܐ ܝܗܒܐ ܘܐܡܪܐ ܕܡܢܝܢ ܐܠܗ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ: ܕܗܘ
ܕܐܡܪܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܝܢ: ܘܠܗܘܢ: ܗܘ ܐܝܬܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܟ
ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܠܡܪܝܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ.

4. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܫܠܝܚܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܡܗܘܡܢܝܢ ܗܢܐ ܕܟܠ
ܐܝܟ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܥܡ ܡܘܕܝܢܘܬܐ: ܕܡܘܕܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܗܘ
ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܡܗܘܡܢܐ. ܦܘܠܘܣ ܕܦܘܠܘܣ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܟܬܒ ܕܒܪ
ܐܝܟ ܕܟܠܝܬܐ ܘܡܢܘܬܐ ܡܕܡܘܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܐܝܟܐ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ
ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܕܡܫܟܚܝܢ ܡܢ ܚܝܘܬܗ. ܗܘܢ! ''ܠܐ
ܠܐ ܝܕܥܝܬܘܢ ܕܦܓܪܟܘܢ'' (ܐ ܩܘܪ. ܘ: 19) — ܠܐ ܝܕܥܝܬܘܢ ܕܦܓܪܟܘܢ:
ܗܝܟܠܐ ܝܗܘܢ ܠܐܝܟܐ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܝܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ
ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܟܘܢ؟ (ܐ ܩܘܪ. ܓ: 16) ܕܗܘܐ
ܝܗܘܢ ܟܝܢ ܕܟܠ ܗܘܘܢܗ ܩܕܝܫ ܐܝܟ ܠܟܘܢ ܕܗܢܢܐ

ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܟܚܐ ܝܗܘܢ؟ ܠܐ ܝܗܘܢ ܕܦܓܪܟܘܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܠܟܘܢ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܥܠ ܦܪܨܘܦܟܘܢ: ܐܝܢܐ ܥܠ
ܚܘܕܝܟܘܢ ܕܥܡ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܢ ܠܟܠܢ ܦܝܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘܝܐ
ܘܦܫܝܛܐ ܕܐܝܟܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܕܐܡܘܢܘܬܟܘܢ ܚܝܐ؟ (ܐ ܩܘܪ.
ܒ: 30) ܝܕܥܬܐ (ܦܝܠ. ܒ: 2) ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܗܝܟ
''ܚܘܕܝܟܘܢ ܚܘܫܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܗܘ ܡܢ ܕܡܘܕܝܢܘܬܟܘܢ''؟
ܐܝܟܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܘܢܘܬܐ ܕܗܘ: ''ܚܘܕܝܟܘܢ ܚܘܫܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ
ܐܝܟܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܢܘܬܟܘܢ''؟ ܐܝܟܐ ܡܫܪܝܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܗܘ ܕܡܫܟܚܐ
ܗܘܐ ܕܟܠܝ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܕܐܝܟܐ ܗܟܝ. ܚܘܕܝܬܐ ܕܟܠܝܐ
ܕܐܝܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ.

ܗܘ ܥܡ ܝܕܥܐ ܦܪܫ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܐܝܟܐ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ
ܐܝܟܐ ܝܕܥܬܐ ܡܦܠܘܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܚܕܐ ''ܚܝܐ ܠܥܠܡ''.
''ܚܝܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ ܕܝܗܒ ܘܐܢܐ ܒܢܘܢ''. ''ܟܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܠܥܠܡ
ܝܗܒ''. ''ܘܐܢܐ ܝܗܒ ܠܗܘܢ: ܚܝܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ'' (ܝܘܚ. ܝ:
28) ܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܦܪܘܩܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܐܠܗ
ܝܗܒܐ ''ܚܝܐ ܕܠܥܠܡ'' ܡܬܝܗܒܝܢ ܐܠܗ ܕܟܠܝܬܐ: ܠܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܗ
ܗܘ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܕܝܘܡ. ܟܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܚܕܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܟܠܝ.
ܚܝܐ ܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܐܘܗܐ: ܐܠܗܐ ܦܪܩܐ ܐܠܗ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ
ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܐ ܦܪܨܘܦܗ ܗܘܝܘܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܗܕܐ ܐܢܐ. ܐܝܟܐ
ܕܦܘܠܘܣ ܐܡܪܗ ''ܟܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܐ ܚܝܐ ܠܗ ܠܡܚܝ ܐܢܫܐ
ܠܐ ܦܪܩܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ'': ܐܝܟܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܗܘܐ
ܠܗ ܠܡܚܝ ܗܘܐ. ܐܡܪܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܢܐ ܐܠܗ: ''ܐܝܬ''.

ܩܕܡ ܠܒܪܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܕܐܡܪܗܘܢ ܗܘ ܐܦܝܣܩܘܦܐ
ܕܝܠܗ: "ܡܪܝ ܘܐܠܗܝ„: ܩܕܡ ܐܚܪܢ ܕܝܠܗ: ܘܗܘ ܐܡܪ
ܠܗ: ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܗܘ ܚܕ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܐ ܡܨܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܐܡܘܡܪܝܢ ܝܠܗ. ܩܕܡ
ܗܘ (ܡܫܝܚܐ) ܕܝܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܫܪܐ. ܒܝܗ ܝܕܥܝܢ ܚܝܐ ܘܕ
ܒܗܘ ܚܡܝܡܐ ܕܝܫܘܥ ܝܗܒ ܕܝܠܗ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܟܠ، ܥܒܕܐ
ܕܒܫܪܐ. ܠܐ ܡܦܩܘܠ ܒܝܕܐ ܝܠܗ ܒܡܠܐ ܒܗ، ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ
ܘܢܝܚܐ ܝܠܗ ܒܡܠܟܘ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܝܠܗ ܒܡܠܐ: ܘܐܢ
ܟܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܝܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܘܬܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܒܗ، ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ
ܘܢܝܚܘܬܐ ܝܠܗ ܒܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܒܐܠܗܐ ܝܠܗ ܡܢ ܠܒܘܬܐ: ܐܢ
ܐܦܝܣܩܘܦܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܢܘܚܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܝܠܗ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܗ،
ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܝܠܗ ܡܘܡܝܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܘܢܝܚܐ
ܠܐ ܦܫܐ ܠܠܝܬܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܫܒܝܚܐ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ:
"ܐܢܐ ܝܘܡ ܠܒܘܬܐ: ܢܝܫܐ ܟܠܝܬܐ„.

ܥܠ ܐܠܗܘܬܗ

ܐܝܟܐ ܚܕ ܦܠܚ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܝܠܗ: "ܐܢܐ ܩܝܡܬܐ ܚܝܡ
ܕܡܘܬܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܫܡܥܬܝ ܝܠܗ: ܕܐܢܐ ܠܝ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܗܘܐ ܕܦܠܚܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܗܘܡܐ ܡܢܝܢܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܗܘ. ܐܝܟܐ
ܠܝ ܝܘܡ ܩܝܡܬܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܝܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܢܝܢ ܕܐܟܠܐ ܟܕܝ
ܒܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܝܠܟܘܢ ܕܒܫܪܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܚܕ ܝܗܝܒܐ ܐܢܫܐ
ܗܘ ܐܦܝܣܩܘܦܐ ܕܡܝܬܘܢ ܡܢ ܟܠܐ ܐܢܫܝܢ: ܥܒܕܠܝ ܝܠܗ
ܒܫܪܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܒܚܕ ܚܝܠܐ ܠܘܬܐ ܘܦܝܫܐ:
ܘܡܢܐ ܕܠܝܬ ܒܝܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܠܝ ܚܕܐ ܡܝܬܐ؟ ܦܘܠܚܢ
ܥܠܝܗܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬܘ ܗܘ ܐܘܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܢܦܫܗܘܢ. ܘܡܢܟܘܢ
ܒܫܪܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ„؟ (ܦܪܩ. ܝܚ: 2) ܐܢܐ
ܠܝ ܝܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܚܕ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܝ ܡܝܬܐ ܕܩܝܡ ܕܦܘܠܚܢܐ:
ܐܝܟܐ ܗܕ ܩܘܡܐ ܗܝܡܢܐ ܕܫܡܥ ܒܫܪܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܡܢܥܠ
ܗܘܐ„؟

ܠܘܩܒܠ ܗܘ ܐܢܐ ܟܬܒܢܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܥܐ ܝܠܗ ܚܕܟܡ ܗ. ܒ.
ܩܝܘܡܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܕܐ ܡܢܝܢ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܗܘ:
ܘܕܐ ܡܢܝܢ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܠܐ. ܐܝܬ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܒܫܪܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ
ܕܡܘܬܐ ܕܠܝ ܐܢܫܐ ܗܘ ܩܕܡ ܠܘܬܐ ܕܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܟܘܢܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܒܝܗ ܐܢܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܠܟܠܢܐ: ܝܠܗ ܚܕ ܝܗܝܒܐ
ܐܢܫܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܝ ܝܠܗ ܝܗܒܠܗ ܕܒܫܪܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ: ܠܐ
ܥܒܕܬܐ ܕܒܫܪܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ: ܘܠܐ ܗܘ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܒܫܪܐ

ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ ܐܝܢ ܗܕܟ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܠܗ. ܟܢܘܫܝܐ ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ
ܦܝܫܐ ܠܝܗ ܡܡܘܟܠܐ ܚܕܐ ܓܘܬܐ ܘܡܐ ܪ̈ܡܫܐ ܕܟܝ̈ܢܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ.
ܘܗܘ ܚܕ ܦܪܘܦܣܐ ܠܝܗ. ܗܘ ܕܝܬܠܢܐ ܠܝܗ ܓܘ ܪ̈ܡܫܢܐ
ܚܕܐ ܓܘܬܐ ܘܡܐ ܪ̈ܡܫܐ: ܘܕܝܬܠܢܐ ܠܝܗ ܕܡܫܘܠ ܡܐ ܪ̈ܡܫܐ.
ܡܕܘܠܐ ܝܘܡ ܟܠ ܕܝܠ ܝܘܡ ܐܘܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܡܐ ܡܫܠܡܐ
ܘܡܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܬܐ. ܝܡܫܢܐ ܗܘ ܕܘܟܐ ܓܘܢܐ ܕܚܝܠܐ ܘܡܕܪܫ
ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ ܕܝܬܠܢܐ ܠܝܗ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܓܠܠܐ
ܡܢ ܕܟܕܠ: ܐܝܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܠܟܬܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ ܘܠܐ
ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ: ܡܢ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ
ܐܝܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗ ܡܡܠܟܢܐ ܠܝܗ ܐܝܟ ܚܕܐ
ܐܝܟ ܚܕܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ: ܐܝܢ ܚܕ ܓܘܪܐ ܠܡܫܡܫܐ: ܕܟܘܫܐ
ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ ܗܘ ܕܦܫܪܐ ܠܝܗ ܡܘܢܐ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܕܚܝܠܬܐ. ܟܐܡܐ
ܕܦܘܠܚܢܘܬܐ ܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ ܫܠܝܗ ܠܡܫܡܫܐ ܘܡܚܕܘܡܐ
ܕܝܠܗ: ܦܠܚܐ ܡܘܢܐ ܗܘ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܟܗܘ ܐܦܡܐ ܓܘܪܐ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܡܫܡܫܠܗ ܠܟܕܬܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ. ܡܢܕܐ ܟܠ
ܚܕ ܡܢ ܕܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܫܘܢܐ ܐܦܝܣ ܡܢܓܡܐ ܕܗܘ ܦܠܚܐ:
ܦܠܚܐ ܐܦܝܣ ܡܡܫܡܫܐ ܡܢ ܕܗܘ ܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܠܝܗ
ܠܗ ܗܘ ܦܠܚܐ: ܡܕܘܠܐ ܐܦܝܣ ܡܠܟܬܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ
ܕܘܪܐ ܕܗܘ ܠܐ ܐܦܝܣ ܕܡܫܡܫܐ ܕܡܟܠܝܢ ܘܡܫܡܫܝܢ ܠܠܗܐ
ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ. ܡܟܕ ܠܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܡܠܟܢܐ ܘܡܕܐ ܗܘ
ܐܠܗ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܘܡܦܪܢܬܐ ܟܕܒ ܠܗܘܢ ܒܝܬ ܓܘܫܡܗ: ܘܡܕܝܢܐ
ܡܫܒܘܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܠܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܡܕܡܝܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ

ܕܠܐ ܡܫܝܚ ܠܗܘ ܟܘܫܐ ܕܦܠܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܡܟܠܐ. ܠܐܝܠ
ܕܡܫܝܚܢܐ ܐܘܡܢܐ ܦܠܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܘܟܐ. ܝܡܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܐܘܢܬܐ
ܕܡܦܠܚܬܐ ܕܦܠܐ ܡܘܡܠܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ: ܐܝܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܢܟ
ܟܕܒ ܟܕ ܠܗܘ ܡܕܝܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܕܝܢܗ: ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܫܝܚ ܠܐܝܠ ܐܠܗ ܠܗܘ ܕܡܫܡܫ ܗܘܐ ܦܠܚܐ
ܐܠܗ ܡܘܫܐ. ܐܠܗܐ ܕܡ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܡܫܡܫ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܐܝܟ ܕܡܘܫܐ ܘܡܒܐ ܟܘܬ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܘܡܦܠܚ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܕܘܟܐ
ܕܡܟܬܒܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܠܐܝܠ ܕܝܟ ܡܢܬܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ. ܟܡ
ܟܕܡ. ܕܡܫܝܚ ܡܢܬܐ ܕܠܘ ܡܫܡܫܘܢ ܕܦܠܚܐ ܡܘܘ ܡܡܠܟܐ
ܕܠܐܠ ܡܟܠܒ ܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܕ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܡܘܗܝ؟
ܐܝܢ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܟܕܐ ܐܢܫܐ: ܐܦܢ ܐܝ ܕܟܡܫܡܫܢܐ:
ܕܠܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܡܟܠܐ ܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ: ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܕ ܕܫܡܘܬܐ
ܕܝܢ ܟܢ ܘܡܠܟܢܘܬܗܘܢ؟ ܐܝܢܐ ܐܝ ܓܝܫܢ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܝܡܫܐ
ܕܟܘܕܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܟܝܕ ܚܝܠ ܕܘܟ ܘܡܟܕܬܐ: ܟܡ ܡܫܢ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܦܠܘܣܐ (ܦܕܪ. ܡܠ: 2.) ܐܝܢ ܕܐܘܡܫܢܐ ܟܐ ܦܠܚܐ.
ܡܡܟܕܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܢ ܕܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܦܠܚ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܗܘܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܬܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܕ
ܡܝܬܘܬܐ: ܡܟܕܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܢ ܐܝ ܠܗܘܢ: ܐܝܢܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܟ ܡܡܠ ܕܠܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܐܝܟܢܐ: ܕܡܫܝܚܢܐ ܕܡܦܠܚܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܠܐܢܫܐ ܡܟܠܒ
ܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܪ̈ܫܐ ܕܟܕܢܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ. ܡܘܠܦܢܐ ܕܦܠܘܣ.
ܟܠܝܫܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܡܫ ܠܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܟܡ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܟܡ

ܡܘܠܦܢܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ. ܠܐ ܡܦܠܓܝܘܢ ܕܝܢ ܗܕܡ ܐܢܐ ܕܕܒܪܐ ܗܘܘ ܫܡܥܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܝܢܐ ܕܚܫܒܘܢ ܕܐܦܐ: ܗܘ ܠܡܘܠܕܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܟܪܣܐ ܕܡܘܠܕܢܐ ܗܘܘ: ܐܠܗܘܬܐ: ܘܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬܝܗ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܠܥܒܕܐ ܕܚܝܠܬܢܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܡܪܬ ܟܬܝܒܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܗܘܘ. ܕܟܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܫܘܥܒܕܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܟܬܝܒܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܗܘܘ. ܚܕܐ ܟܬܒ ܠܝ ܗܘܐ ܒܗܕܐ. ܐܢܫܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܘܢܦܫܗ. ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܟ ܘܐܡܪ ܡܢ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܗ: ܒܟܠ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܐܝܟ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܠܥܒܕܐ ܕܚܝܠܬܢܘܬܐ: ܐܢܐ ܠܝ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܚܠܦ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ: ܗܟܢ ܚܕܐ ܡܢ ܟܬܝܒܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ. ܗܘ ܕܟܬܒ ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ. ܕܡܢ ܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܕܢܦܫܬܐ ܡܢ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܗ: ܐܢܐ ܗܘ: ܠܝ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܠܒܒܗ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ: ܗܟܢ ܕܫܠܡܘܬ ܐܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܡܢ ܟܬܝܒܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ. ܠܝ ܐܠܗ ܠܐܡܪ ܟܬܒܢܐ ܘܚܕܐ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐܗ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ: ܐܢܐ ܠܟܬܒ ܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܟܬܒܐ ܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܟܠ ܐܝܟ ܦܠܓܐ ܠܐ ܥܘܠܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܫܘܕܥܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܗܟܢ ܟܠܐ ܟܠܗ ܒܡܦܩܐ ܐܘܦ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܟܠܐ ܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܠ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܥܠܡܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܗܘ ܢܦܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܗܟܢ ܕܠܒܗ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܚܕܐ ܦܠܓܐ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ

ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܐ ܠܝ ܐܠܗ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ: ܘܐܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܡܪܬ. ܐܢ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܘܕܝܢܐ ܡܢ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܟܬܝܒܐ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܠܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܗܘܐ؟ ܗܟܢ ܠܝ ܐܠܗ ܗܘܝܢܐ ܠܦܘܠܘܣ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܕܐܡܪ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܥܒܕܐ ܕܚܝܠܬܢܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܟܠܐ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܗܘ ܡܢܗܘܢ ܕܦܫܝܛܐ ܐܠܗ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܠܐ ܟܬܝܒܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܟ: ܐܝܟܢ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܐ ܟܬܝܒܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܗܘ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܘܐܡܪ: ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܐܝܟ ܗܟܢ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܝ ܐܢܐ ܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ: ܐܢ ܗܘ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܠܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܠܥܒܕܐ ܕܚܝܠܬܢܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܐܢܐ ܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܚܕ ܦܠܓܐ ܐܝܟ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܟܠܗ (ܦܝܠ. ܒ: 1—6.) ܦܘܠܘܣ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܦܝܠܝܦܝܐ: ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܠܝ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܡܢ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ؟ ܐܡܪ: "ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ"؟ (ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒܐ ܐܢܓܠܝܘܢ) ܐܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܦܘܠܘܣ. ܕܡܦܩܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܢ ܗܘܘ ܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܗ ܠܐ: ܦܘܠܘܣ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܟܠܗ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܠܗܟܢ: ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܕܗܘܐ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܟܬܝܒܐ ܕܦܫܝܛܐ ܗܘܘ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܠܟܠ "ܟܬ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ"؟ ܐܡܪ: "ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ

ܕܩܘܫܬܐ،، ܐܡܪ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ: "ܐܝܟܢܐ ܠܐ ܝܗܘܢ ܕܝܕܥܐ
ܕܩܘܫܬܐ ܡܘܬܒܪܢܠܗ ܡܕܡܘܢܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ؟ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܠܐ ܝܠܗ ܒܗܐ ܠܡܚܒܘܫܐ ܚܠܒܐ ܕܒܘܫܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ: ܘܠܐ
ܐܦ ܠܟܠ ܕܡܕܝܢܘܬܗ ܕܫܘܐ ܡܬܚܫܒܐ،، ܘܒܪ ܫܡܠܠܗ ܐܢܐ:
ܗܘܕܝܢܗ ܕܫܘܐ ܡܬܚܫܒܐ: ܡܕܝܠܗ ܕܝܡܗ: ܗܘܝܠܗ
ܕܘܫܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ. ܐܝܟܢ ܠܐ ܗܘܘ ܡܕܢܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܐ ܒܗܘܢ،
ܐܝܟܢ ܦܪܡܘܬܗ ܡܕܝܢܐ ܗܘܘ ܟܘܠܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܟܠܗ
ܠܐ ܟܘܠܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܫܒܝܬܐ: ܐܝܟ ܗܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܘܘ ܠܡܚܘܒܐ
ܠܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܢܦܫܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܕܩܘܫܬܐ ܐܝܟ. ܟܠܐ ܗܘܝܠܗ
ܘܠܐ ܡܨܝ ܗܘܐ ܡܚܠܒ ܚܠܒܐ ܕܒܘܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ
ܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܗܘܘ ܠܚܒܐ ܡܢ ܐܒܗܬܐ: ܐܡܪܝܢ: ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܒܝܕ
ܝܘܡܢܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܒܝܢ ܦܠܚܐ ܚܠܝܗ ܡܢܗ ܕܒܝܢ
ܐܢܐ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܦܝܫܬܐ ܚܠܐ ܡܘܕܝܬܐ ܕܘܡ ܐܢܐ ܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܗܠ
ܗܝ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܠܐ ܗܘܘ ܗܘܡܢܐ ܕܫܘܐ ܡܬܚܫܒܐ. ܦܘܠܘܣ
ܦܘܩܕܐ ܚܠܝܗ ܗܝ ܡܢ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܕܦܝܫܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܘܫܦܠܬܐ:
ܘܠܐ ܡܢܝܬܐ ܕܡܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ: ܡܢܟ
ܕܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܕܟܘܠܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܫܒܝܬܐ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܘܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܗܘܐ
ܕܦܝܫܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܘܦܠܬܐ ܥܠܝ ܕܟܕܒܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ.. ܐܝܟ
ܕܡܥܠܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܡܪܢ ܗܘܡܢܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ: ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܘܬܐ
ܕܝܕܥܐ ܚܠܝܗ ܡܢ ܫܘܠܛܢܘܗܝ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܠܐ ܚܠܝܗ ܦܝܫܐ ܡܘܦܠܐ
ܕܘܡܢ ܕܝܬܘܢ ܡܬܚܫܒܐ ܠܚܕܘܬܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܘܬܗ: ܐܘܗ ܠܐ
ܡܘܬܟܠܗ ܚܠܒܐ ܕܒܘܫܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ: ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܝܗ

ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚܐ ܡܢܗ. ܚܕܟܐ ܒܝܘܡ ܡܥܒܕ ܘܝܘܡ ܡܠܐܟ ܐܢܐ ܦܘܫܐ
ܒܝܢ ܦܐܝܫܬܐ ܡܕܠܘܢ ܐܢܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܦܠܚܐ ܘܒܪܦܠܐ ܘܦܪܘܫܐ
ܐܢܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܡܚܠܒܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܒܚܐ ܦܝܫܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܒܝܫܬܐ.
ܝܢ ܡܢܗ ܡܦܠܓܘ ܒܝܘܡ ܡܥܒܕ ܐܠܗܐ: ܐܠܗܐ ܡܚܠܒܐ ܦܝܫܬܐ
ܐܠܗ ܐܢܫ ܒܘܪܐ ܕܝܘܡܢܐ. ܠܘ ܠܒ. 24: "ܘܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ
ܗܘܕܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܗ ܐܦܠܘ: . . . ܢܦܠܝܢ ܠܐܦܘܫܘܗ ----
ܘܒܠܚܘܫܐ ܕܕܘܫܐ: ܘܡܘܡ ܗܘܐ ܘܡܠܝܦ، ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܢ
ܕܝܡܘܬܐ: ܒܪ ܡܕܝܢܝ ܠܐ ܝܕܥܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܕܡܘܢܝܘܬܗ
ܕܩܘܫܬܐ،، ܐܡܪܝܢ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܡܕܡܘܢܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ (ܡܦ. ܝܗ:
4.) ܒܝܕ ܗܘ ܒܝܢ ܚܘܠܡܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܕܠܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ:
ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܕܠܘܢ ܐܠܗ ܠܐ ܡܕܝܢܗ ܠܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܐ:
ܘܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ، ܘܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ ܒܪ ܫܡܠܠܗ ܝܠܗ: "ܡܘܒܕ
ܗܠܘܢ ܝܠܗ ܠܚܝܐ: ܘܡܘܬ ܚܘܒܐ ܡܘܕܝܢܘܢ ܝܠܗ
ܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ،، (ܠܘܩܐ 26.) ܟܠܐ ܝܢ ܡܘܕܝܢܘܢ
ܗܘܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ. ܐܦܠܘ ܒܪܟܐ ܐܠܗ
ܠܡܘܒܝܢܘܗ: ܘܦܘܠܘܣ، ܒܪ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܐܦܘܫܘܗ،
ܕܡܦܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܚܠܝܐ ܕܦܐܠܘ: ܡܕܝܢܘܬ ܟܠܝܢ
ܐܢܫܝܢ ܕܟܠܐ ܗܘܘ ܡܘܕܠܐ ܕܘܫܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ. ܗܘܘ؟ ܒܝܢ
ܡܕܠܘܢ ܐܠܗ ܗܘܒ، ܕܟܠܐ ܗܘܘ ܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܕܚܘܒܐ ܡܬܚܫܒܐ.
ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܐܢܫ، ܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܗܘܘ ܒܗܘ ܡܕܠܢܐ ܐܝܟ
ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܩܘܫܬܐ ܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܗܘܘ: ܕܡܫܝܚ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ
"ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ،، ܐܝܟܢܐ ܟܠܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ

"ܦܘܪܩܢܘܬܐ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܡܗܝܡܢܝ ܒܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ" ܦܘܠܘܣ
ܗܘܠ ܐܢܝ ܕܡܗܝܡܢܝ ܥܠܗ ܙܕܝܩܝ. ܒܫܡܗ ܘܡܘܗܒܘܬܐ
ܕܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܢܫܐ ܚܕܬܐ: ܗܘܠܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ:
ܐܝ ܟܡܐ ܚܕ ܝܗܒܢܐ ܗܕܢܐ ܕܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܩܒܝܠ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܟܡܐ
ܚܕ ܝܗܒܢܐ ܡܪܓܢܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܐܢܫܐ ܟܡܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܗܘܝܦܐ
ܕܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܝܢ ܗܘܦܝܩܐ ܠܘ ܕܝܢ: ܐܝ ܟܡܣܒ
ܕܐܢܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܠܐ ܠܗ ܡܕܒܪܘܬܐ ܕܚܕ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܠܢܦܫ.
ܩܒܠ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܡܢ ܚܘܒܐ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܐܝ ܟܡܐ ܚܕ ܝܗܒܢܐ
ܐܚܪܢܐ: ܐܝܬܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܕܒܝܬ
ܚܠܝܐ ܥܠܗ ܠܐ ܗܘܝܘܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܕܒܝܫ ܚܛܝܢܐ ܡܣܘܪܝܐ
ܥܠܗ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܕܐܢܝܐ ܩܒܠܝ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܒܚܕܢܐ
ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ: ܟܝ ܪܘܚܐ ܠܐ ܦܘܫܠܗ ܗܘܒܠܐ: ܟܡܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ
ܫܘܪܠܗ ܠܡܦܪܘܩܗ ܕܫܒܐ ܡܢ ܐܬܘܬܐ ܚܝܠܢܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ
ܕܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܕܐܣܘܬ ܕܒܢܝܢܫܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܥܒܕܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܘܣܦ
ܠܗ ܒܕܝܢܐ ܕܦܫܠܗ ܐܘܠܝܢܐ.

ܝܕܥܐ ܐܝܟܢ ܗܘܠ ܩܪܝܐ ܕܫܡܥܝܐ ܕܒܐܝܬܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ
ܠܘ ܦܪܘܣܝܐ ܗ: 5—25. ܠܐܝܠܐ ܦܫܛܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ:
"ܐܝܬܐ ܟܕ ܗܘܝܬܘܢ ܠܦܠܝܦܘܗ. ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܐ
ܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܘܫܡܗ ܕܡܪܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܠܡܟܠܘܢ
ܐܢܫܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ" (ܠܘܩ. 12) ܒܗ ܗܡܘ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ
ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܦܫܛܐ ܗܘܠܐ؟ ܦܫܛܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܐ
ܗܘܕܠܘ ܡܫܬܐܠ. ܗܟܢ ܗܝ ܗܝܡܢܘ ܚܕܬܐ ܗܘ

ܕܗܘܝܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ: ܕܐܦ ܐܝܢܗ: "ܗܟܢ ܕܠܗܘܢ
ܠܐ ܥܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܝܗܒ ܪܘܚܐ"، ܐܢ ܕܐ ܚܕ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ
ܕܐ ܐܢܬܐ ܠܢܘܚܐ ܚܕܝܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܟܘܬܐ
ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܘܚܐ ܠܗ ܒܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܒܗܠ
ܗܘܝܐ ܘܡܫܡܥܝܐ ܕܡܦܠܫܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܠܦܠܝܦܘܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܦܢ
ܫܠܝܚܐ ܗܘܝܐ: ܕܐܦ ܘܐܦܢ: ܐܝܟ ܝܗܘܕܝܐ ܐܢܫܝܐ
ܕܗܟܢ ܘܡܢܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܦܫܛܗ
ܡܘܫܦܥܐ ܠܫܡܥܝܐ.

ܣܓܝ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܐܢܐ ܗܢܝ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܕܟܠܝܐ ܐܡܪ
ܕܦܫܛܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܘܗܒܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܡܝܢܘܬܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܚܠܝܬܗ
ܕܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܥܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܚܕ ܝܗܒܢܐ ܡܢ ܟܡܐ
ܗܘܝܐ ܠܗ ܚܝܐ ܕܚܕ ܗܘܝܢܢܐ: ܗܘܡܝܐ ܥܡܝ: ܒܗ ܡܫܘܚܐ:
ܕܐܢܐ ܠܐܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܝܗܒܗ ܠܟܠܝ ܐܝܟ ܗܘܝܢܝܐ: ܐܝܬܐ ܐܝܟܝܣܒ
ܡܗܘܬܐ ܥܠܐ ܕܐܠܝܢܝܐ ܩܡܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܠܝܠ ܠܗܘܝ
ܘܗܘܝܢ ܗܘ ܕܗܠܝܢ ܚܠܝܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ.

ܡܢ ܐܢܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܟܠ ܚܕ ܕܐܠܗ ܟܠܗܘܢ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܦܫܛܐ ܥܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܘܟܠܢܐ ܟܠܗ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ. ܩܒܠܬܐ
ܕܚܠܝܬܗ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ: ܡܟܠܟܘܬܐ ܟܠܗ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ
ܐܝܟ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܡܘܫܩܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܚܕ ܡܢܟܢܐ
ܕܡܢܢܐ ܠܟܘܢܐ. ܘܐܚܪܢ ܡܘܟܠܟܠܗ ܕܡܢܐ ܚܠܒܠܗ ܡܢ
ܬܠܡܝܕܘܗܝ ܕܗܘܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܗܘ ܕܐܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܟܐܢܗ
ܕܒܝܠ ܡܟܡܟ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܟܠܗ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ. ܐܢܐ ܣܓܝ

ܠܥܘܡܪܐ ܕܢܒܝܐ ܚܕ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ. ܐܢܫܐ ܡܘܠܦܢ̈ܐ: ܠܐ
ܦܠܚܝܢ ܟܢܘܫܝܐ ܘܦܪ̈ܫܘܬܐ ܕܟܝܢܘܗܝ. ܐܠܐ ܕܦܘܫܐ
ܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ: ܐܝܬܐ ܚܕ ܠܟܘܠܗܘܢ ܒܪܫ ܡܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܥܘܒܕܐ
ܘܦܪ̈ܫܘܬܐ ܚܕܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܗ ܐܝܟ: ܘܚܕܐ ܕܝܕܥܬܐ ܐܝܠܗ
ܒܢܘܗܝ. ܘܗܝ ܢܝܫܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܘܚܬܐ
ܐܝܠܗ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܫܘܚܬܐ. ܐܠܗܐ ܢܝܫܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܠܐ ܒܢܝܫܐ
ܘܟܘܠܐ ܚܘܒ ܒܫܢܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ ܡܦܪܘܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܠܐܠܗܐ
ܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܡܘܕܥܢܘܬܐ. ܕܟܘܠ ܠܝܫܢܐ ܕܒܪܘܬܐ ܘܟܠܢܐ
ܐܝܟܐ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܕܩܢܘܡܐ ܐܝܬܝܗ ܠܐ ܠܝܗܘܢ. ܦܬܐ ܠܒܪ̈ܝܬܐ
ܕܟܘܠܗ ܕܠܐ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ: ܕܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܕܝܢ ܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ "ܕܡܘܕܥ
ܡܨܝܢܘܬܐ" ܐܝܟܐ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܕܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ ܕܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܐܝܠܗ. ܗܝܕܝܢ
ܡܫܘܚ ܗܘ ܕܟܠܝܐ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܗܘ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܐܝܠܗ
ܟܠ ܚܕ ܕܡܘܕܥ ܗܘܝܐ ܘܟܠ ܐܢܫܝܢܘܬܐ. ܣܘܪ ܕܝܠܗ ܚܕ
ܐܢܫܐ ܠܐ ܡܨܝܐ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܗ̈ܘܢ ܕܝܕܥܬܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ.
ܐܦ ܐܝܬ ܚܕ ܕܟܐ ܡܢܐ ܡܣܝܒ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܗ̈ܘܢ ܗܝܕܝܢ
ܗܝܟ ܠܒܢܝܐ ܚܕܟܐ ܩܪܐ ܟܠܗ "ܦܣܩܘܢ ܚܠܘܢ ܗܝܕܝܐ
ܕܟܝܢܐ ܕܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ: ܕܐܝܬܝܗ ܠܘܩܒܠܢ: ܦܣܩܘܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܚܠܘܢ"
ܗܝܠ ܕܐܬܐ ܡܢܐ ܗܝܠ. ܐܟܝ ܗܘܝܐ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܗܘܝܐ
ܐܠܐ ܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܣܓܝܐܬܐ.
ܗܝܕܝܢ ܐܦ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܡܘܟܠܐ ܟܝܢܐ: ܕܟܠܗ̈ܝܢ ܗܘܝܐ
ܠܐܢܫܘܬܐ: ܘܟܠ ܠܐ ܐܝܬܘܬܐ: ܘܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ: ܐܝܟ
ܕܐܝܬ ܚܕܐ ܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܕܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬܝܗ ܗܘܐ:

ܐܝܬܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܕܒܪܝܟܢܐ: ܘܐܝܟܐ: ܘܐܝܬܘܬܐ: ܘܗܘܝܐ: ܘܐܝܬܐ
ܕܐܝܬܘܬܐ: ܐܝܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܢܘܬܐ ܠܟܠܢܐ ܘܡܫܚܠܦܬܐ: ܕܐܝܬܐ ܐܢܐ
ܕܐܝܬܐ ܗܘ ܒܟܠ ܒܟܘܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܕܐܝܬܝܗ
ܘܐܝܬܝܗ ܠܐܝܬܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬܐ ܐܝܬܐ: ܒܗܘ ܕܐܢܐ ܐܝܬܐ ܐܝܬܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ
ܐܢܐ ܘܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܐܢܐ.
ܐܢܫܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܘܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܠܚܕ ܕܟܝܢܗ ܘܐܝܬܘܬܗ
ܕܟܝܢܐ ܕܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ ܗܘܝܐ. ܘܐܢܫܐ ܚܠܦ ܠܥܘܡܪܐ ܕܢܒܝܐ
ܚܕ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ.
ܣܘܪ ܕܝܠܗ ܐܝܬܝܗ ܗܝܕܝܢ ܠܗܘ ܡܢܝܢ ܕܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ
ܗܘܝ ܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ ܕܐܝܬܝܗ ܡܬܚܙܝܐ ܐܝܠܗ. ܐܝܬܝܗ—
ܕܟܠ ܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ ܡܘܕܥܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܟܝܢܐ ܕܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ: ܐܝܬܐܝܬ
ܕܟܝܢܐ ܕܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ: ܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܕܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ.
ܕܚܕ ܦܪܨܘܦܐ ܕܐܝܬܐ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܒܪܝ ܐܝܬܝܗ—
ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܘܐܠܗܘܬܐ.
ܕܐܝܬ ܚܕ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܕܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ ܒܗܘܢ ܠܐܢܫܘܬܐ
ܡܢܗ ܕܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܒܟܝܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܘܬܐ.
ܕܐܝܬ ܐܝܬܝܗ ܦܠܓ ܒܪ̈ܢܫܐ ܕܐܝܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܦܪܨܘܦܐ ܡܢ
ܒܪ̈ܢܫܐ ܕܒܢܝ ܟܝܢܐ ܕܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ ܦܪ̈ܫܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܡܘܕܥܐ (ܐܝܬܝܗ
ܐܝܬ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܘܟܠܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬܝܗ ܟܝܢܐ ܕܩܢܘܡ̈ܐ: ܐܝܬܐ
ܗܘܝ ܠܐ ܐܝܬܝܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ:)
ܐܘ ܡܗܝܡܢܐ—
ܚܕ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ— ܡܘܕܝ ܝܠܗ؟

ܦܪ ܐܒܝܐ

ܦܪ ܕܡܠܝܘܬܗ

ܬܫܠܡܬܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ

ܗܒܘܡ ܓܢܘܒܘܡ ܠܐܠܗܐ.
ܪܗܘܡ. ܘ: 13.

ܡܫܠܡܘܡ ܦܓܪܘܡ ܕܒܚܬܐ ܚܝܬܐ
ܘܩܕܝܫܬܐ ܘܡܩܘܒܠ ܠܐܠܗܐ.
ܪܗܘܡ. ܝܒ: 1.

ܦܘܠܘܣ: ܥܒܕܐ ܕܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ.
ܪܗܘܡ. ܐ: 1.

ܦܪ ܕܡܠܝܘܬܗ

ܟܕ ܡܟܠܝܢ ܐܗܐ: ܝܚܝܕܐ: ܒܡܘܟܟܐ ܗܘܝ ܫܠܡܘܬܐ
ܕܟܘܠܐ ܒܡܘܟܟܐ: ܕܦܩܕܐ ܗܘܝ ܡܘܟܟܬܐ ܕܝܫܘܥ: ܠܟܠܐ
ܐܠܗ ܒܥܒܕܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܐܝܠܗ ܐܢܫܐ: ܒܪܘ ܡܘܕܝܢ ܐܠܗ ܦܪ ܕܡܠܝܘܬܗ:
ܕܝܗܒ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܒܡܠܟܘܬܐ: ܕܫܡܝܐ: ܘܡܢܘܚܬܐ؟ ܦܘܩܕ ܝܠܗ:
ܠܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܚܕܝܠ ܘܥܡܕܐ ܕܢܫܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ: ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܦܪܘܩܐ
ܕܗܘ ܡܠܟܐ. ܦܪܘܩܐ ܕܟܠܢ. ܘܒܪܢܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܫܠܡܬܐ ܚܕܝܢܬܐ
ܘܡܘܕܝܢ: ܒܗ ܡܟܠܝܢ ܟܘܠܐ ܒܡܘܟܟܐ: ܐܝܟܐ ܕܫܠܡܬܐ
ܢܫܐ ܘܡܘܕܝܢ: ܦܪܘܩܐ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܟܘܠܐ ܒܡܘܟܟܐ.
ܡܥܠܝܬܐ ܕܟܘܠܐ ܝܠܗ ܦܘܩܕ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܘܡܢܝܢ
ܕܘܬܐ. ܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܟܘܠܐ ܝܠܗ ܦܘܩܕ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܢ ܫܠܡܘܬܐ
ܕܟܠܐ ܘܡܢܝܢܘܬܐ. ܒܟܠܢܐ ܒܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܟܘܠܐ ܒܐܢܫܐ ܐܠܗ:
ܒܟܠܢܐ ܕܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܟܘܠܐ ܗܘ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܡܟܒܫܐ
ܐܠܗ ܡܟܘܬܐ ܫܠܡ. ܗܝ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܟܠܠܬܐ ܦܪܫܬܐ ܡܢ ܦܓܪܐ
ܐܢܫܐ ܒܗ ܡܠܝܘܬܗ ܕܟܘܠܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܢܝܫܐ ܫܠܡ ܦܪܩ
ܠܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܡܢ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܦܪܘܩܘܢ

ܐܗܐ ܕܗܘ ܝܠܗ

1. ܒܫܡܐ ܕܝܢ ܒܗܘܢܐ.

ܡܢ ܫܢܬ ܕܝܢ: ܒܟܠ ܝܘܡܬܐ ܕܗܘܝ ܗܘ ܡܟܠܝܬܐ

ܕ: ܒܠܒܝܟܬܐ ܘܥܡܪܬܐ ܪܒܐ ܕܐܪܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܠܡܕܢܚܐ
ܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܒܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܐܝܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܢܦܫܐ ܕܚܝܐ
ܠܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܠܐܝܬܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܠܠܒܝܬܐ ܠܗ
ܚܕܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܘܠܘܟ ܐܦ ܡܫܝܚܝܘܬܐ ܠܗ ܥܡܢܐ: ܒܚܕܐ:
ܚܢܢܐ ܚܕܐ ܐܚܪܐ ܕܡܫܢܢܐ. ܒܟܡܐ ܕܬܐ ܠܟܝܢ ܠܕܘܟܬܐ ܘܐܘܪܚܐ
ܕܡܫܚܢܐ. ܗܘ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܚܕ ܚܢܢܐ. "ܡܕܢܚܝܐ ܒܟܡܐ"
ܦܪܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘܝܘܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܡܢܬܐ
ܕܠܐܘܬ ܘܫܢܝܬܐ. ܡܠܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܚܝܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܘܠܐ
ܐܟܘܬܐ. ܕܫܒܩܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܝܬܐ: ܐܢܫܝܢ ܡܕܡܐ ܟܘܫܐ
ܡܘܡܝ ܦܠܚ ܟܡܐ: ܐܝܬܐ ܟܠ ܒܝܬܗ ܡܢ ܠܘܗ: ܗܢܐ
ܗܘ "ܕܝܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ" ܗܘ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܚܪܐ ܟܘܫܐ. ܐܝܬܐ
ܐܚܪܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܕ ܡܘܟܠܦܐ ܚܠܝܬܐ. ܗܘ ܐܡܘܢܐ
ܘܡܫܘܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܢܐ ܒܗܘܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܡܘܕܥ ܡܘܡܝܐ
ܐܠܗ؟ ܦܢܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘܟܐ ܟܠܗ ܕܟܬܒܐ: ܕܡܢܝܐ ܐܠܗ
ܡܢ ܒܠܠ: ܕܡܢܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܟܘܫܐ: ܘܕܗܢܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ
ܐܟܘܬܐ. ܡܘܕܥ ܐܠܗ ܚܕܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܚܕܬܐ؟ ܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܐܝܬ
ܚܕܬܐ ܡܫܘܚܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܐܟܘܬܐ. ܚܝܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ: ܒܐܝܢ
ܡܢܐ ܟܘܘܗܝ. ܐܟܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ: ܕܦܪܘܦܐ ܕܡܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ:
ܐܚܪܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܟܡܐ ܟܘܘܗܝ. ܗܘܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܚܕ ܚܢܢܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܕܡܫܚܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ. ܐܝܬܐ
ܐܢܫܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܚܠܘܗܝ. ܒܝܗ:
ܚܝܐ ܕܟܡܐ "ܡܕܢܚܝܐ ܒܟܡܐ" ܦܠܚܠܗ؟ ܟܠ ܠܗ ܡܢܐ

ܦܠܚܝܬܐ ܠܗ ܗܘܐ. ܗܘܐ ܦܠܚܝܐ: ܒܗ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܒܗ
ܗܘܐ ܚܕܐ ܚܕܐ ܟܠܗ ܗܘܐ ܡܢܐ: ܗܢܐ ܟܘܫܐ ܒܠ
ܗܘܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܒܝܬܗ ܘܗܘܐ ܗܢܐ ܐܠܗܘܗ.
ܐܝܬܐ ܐܚܪܐ ܠܗ ܐܠܗ ܗܘܝܬܐ. ܐܝܬܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ
ܡܢܐ ܚܝܐ ܐܟܘܬܐ ܠܗ ܡܢܐ ܦܠܚܝܬܐ: ܗܘ ܕܐܚܪܐ: ܗܘܝܘܬܐ
ܕܐܟܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܦܪܘܦܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܡܫܘܚܐ ܡܢܐ ܐܢܫܝܢܐ.
ܐܝܬܐ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܗܘܝܬܐ: ܐܠܗ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܗܘ ܢܦܫܐ ܕܟܘܫܗ ܠܗ ܚܕܐ
ܚܢܢܐ. ܒܝܗ ܦܠܚܝ ܒܡܟܬܒܐ ܡܢܐ "ܡܕܢܚܐ" "ܘܡܘܫܐ" --
ܚܝܐ ܐܟܘܬܐ ܘܚܝܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ. ܐܝܬܐ ܚܕܐ ܡܟܬܒܢܘܬܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܢܐ:
ܦܠܚܐ ܕܡܫܚܢܐ ܡܢܐ ܟܘܘܗܝ. ܐܝܬܐ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܠܗܘܢ
ܡܢܐ ܗܘ ܠܐܝܬܐ ܘܠܗܘܢ ܗܢܐ ܠܚܝܘܗܝ. "ܡܕܢܚܐ
ܕܡܘܕܥܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܘܕܥܬܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ: ܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܬܐ
ܕܡܕܢܚܐ" ܗܢܐ ܚܠ ܚܕ ܟܠ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܕܐ ܚܕܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ
ܚܝܘܗܝ. ܐܝܬܐ ܕܐ ܚܕܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܠܗܘܗ. ܘܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ.
ܐܚܪܐ ܕܡܫܚܢܐ ܠܗ ܐܠܗ ܕܐܚܪܐ ܗܢܐ ܟܘܫܐ: ܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܐܠܗ
ܕܗܘ ܗܘܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܟܘܫܐ. ܗܘܝܬ ܐܚܪܐ ܕܡܫܚܢܐ ܐܚܪܐ ܐܠܗ:
ܚܕ ܐܚܪܐ ܚܕܐ ܚܢܢܐ ܟܘܘܗܝ ܡܢܐ: ܕܐܚܪܐ ܦܠܚܝ. ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ
ܚܕ ܡܢܢܐ؟ ܕܐܚܪܐ ܚܝܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܚܝܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ:
ܘܕܐܚܪܐ ܦܠܚܝ. ܐܚܪܝܬܐ ܐܝܬܐ ܡܢ ܚܝܐ ܘܡܫܚܢܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܐ؟
ܠܗܘܐ. ܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܐܠܗ. ܕܐܚܪܐ ܒܠ ܦܠܚܝ. ܡܠܟܐ ܡܠܝܐ
ܢܘܗܪܐ. ܘܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܠܟܝܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܗܘ ܚܢܢܐ ܕܡܢܝܐ ܕܐ ܚܕܐ
ܦܠܚܝ ܡܠܟܐ؟ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܘܡܫܚܢܐ ܕܟܠܗܬܐ: ܕܐ ܡܠܟܐ

ܡܫܠܡ ܘܡܩܪܒ ܓܪܡܗ ܠܟܠܗ، ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܒܡܫܕܪܐ ܠܗ.
ܘܗܘ ܐܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܠܟܠܗ، ܐܝܟ ܕܚܙܝܢܢ ܒܡܫܠܡ
ܓܪܡܗ ܒܗ ܦܪܝܫ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢܝ؟ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܚܕܐ ܓܒܪܐ ܥܬܝܪܐ ܗܘܐ
ܓܪܡܗ ܝܗܒ ܐܝܟ ܕܓܠܐ ܠܒܣܡܐ (ܡܬܝ. ܘ: 19) ܠܐ ܡܣܘܐ
ܦܫܛܐ "ܡܠܟܐ ܟܠ ܟܘܠܐ"؟ (ܡܬܝ. ܐ: 29.) ܗܘܐ ܒܥܡ
ܗܘܝܐ ܕܗܘ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܗܘ ܡܫܠܡ ܓܪܡܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ (ܡܬܝ.
ܘ: 19) ܠܐ ܦܫܛ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ؟ ܒܒܥܝܢܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܝܠܗ
ܕܝܠܝ ܗܘܐ ܒܫܡܐ ܘܦܪܫܐ ܕܒܐܝܬܝܘܬܐ ܒܝܘܡ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ
ܐܝܟ ܒܝܬܐ ܕܒܥܠܐ ܘܐܢܫ̈ܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܠܡ.
ܦܫܝܛ ܗܘܐ ܚܝܒ ܚܕܐ ܘܐܢܫܝ، ܗܘ ܕܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܦܪܫܐ
ܟܕ ܐܝܟ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܥܒܕܗ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ
ܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܚܕܝܐ ܘܫܡܥܐ. ܒܗܝ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܗܘܐ ܦܪܫܐ ܚܝܒ
ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܒܝ ܒܐ ܡܢܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܠܗ ܗܘ ܒܝܬܐ ܠܝ ܕܟܠܝ
ܘܕܝܢܘܬܐ: ܥܕܬܐ: ܘܐܘܚܕ̈ܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܒܝܬܐ ܠܐ ܦܫܝܛ
ܦܫܝܛܐ ܡܫܠܡ ܗܘܝܗ؟ ܐܢ ܗܝ ܒܥܡ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܝܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܓܒܪܐ
ܒܥܝܢܐ ܕܦܪܫܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܗܘܝܬܐ ܒܠܒܝ ܕܒܥܝ̈ܢܐ ܒܡܒܥܝ̈ܢܐ
ܕܒܥܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ: ܐܝܟ ܕܒܥܝܢܐ ܗܘ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܢܐ.
ܓܒܪܐ ܗܘܠܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܗܘܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܗܘܐ: ܐܢܫܐ ܕܠܐܒ
ܠܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܡܠܟܐ ܕܒܥܝܢܐ ܐܢܫܝ: ܗܠܝܢ ܗܝ، ܓܒܪܐ ܡܫܠܡܢܐ
ܓܪܡܗ ܡܫܠܡ ܠܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܗܘܐ: ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܡܫܠܡ ܡܢ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܓܪܡܗ ܠܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܐ
ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܝܡܝܢܐ. ܗܘܐ ܒܥܡ ܐܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܒܝܫܘܥ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ

ܒܗܘܢܝܐ. ܗܝ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܗܘܢܝܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ
ܠܗ ܠܒܐ ܒܟܠ ܗܘܢܝܐ: ܒܗܘܢܝܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܘܒܗ ܒܡܫܠܡ ܗܘ
ܗܘܢܝܐ. ܐܢܫܐ ܚܕܐ ܕܚܕܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܒܥܝܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܥܝܢܐ
ܐܢܐ ܒܝܗ: ܡܫܠܡ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܡܫܠܡ ܓܪܡܗ ܠܒܥܝܢܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܫܠܡ
ܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܒܠܒܗ ܦܫܛܐ ܕܒܥܝܬܐ ܘܚܕܝܘܬܐ. ܐܘܦ
ܗܝ ܡܢ ܟܠܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܦܫܛܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܡܫܠܡ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ
ܕܗܘܐ ܚܕܐ ܗܘܝܬܐ ܕܠܒܠܒܐ ܠܗ ܚܝܝ̈ܢ ܕܡܫܠܡܐ ܠܗ
ܡܢ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܠܒܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܗܘܢܝܐ: ܐܢܐ ܚܕܐ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ
ܒܗܘܝܬܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܚܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ
ܒܗܝ ܐܢܫܝ ܘܒܟܠܗ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܒܡܠܟܐ ܦܪܫܐ ܕܚܝܝ̈ܢ ܕܦܫܝ̈ܛܐ
ܕܠܒܠܒܐ ܕܒܥܝܢܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܠܗܘܢ: ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܕܡܢ ܠܒܗ:
ܒܫܠܝܡܘܬܗܘܢ: ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ:
ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܚܘܒܐ ܐܢܫܝ ܐܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܠܒܗ
ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܠܒܐ ܗܝ ܦܫܛܐ ܡܢ ܠܒܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܠܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܐܚܪܢܐ: ܐܢܫܐ ܕܗܘ ܠܐ
ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܗ ܓܪܡܗ ܡܫܠܡ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܝܗ: ܗܘܐ
ܒܥܡ ܐܢܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܚܕܐ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܚܕܐ
ܡܫܠܡ: ܦܫܝܛܘܬܐ: ܚܘܒܐ: ܘܠܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܕܠܒܐ
ܠܐ ܡܫܠܡ ܓܪܡܗ ܠܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܠܒܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ
ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܗܘܢܝܐ: "ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܚܝܝ̈ܐ
ܕܒܗܘܢܐ، ܡܫܡܫܐ ܠܒܢܝ̈ܢܗ ܐܝܟ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܫܘܬܐ
ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ".

ܐܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ

2. ܠܐ ܡܫܢܝܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ.

ܗܕܝܘܡ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܒܝܕ ܢܒܝܐ ܗܕܘܘܝܕܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܝܟܢ.
ܦܘܠܘܣ ܒܝܕ ܚܕܐ ܐܓܪܬܐ ܕܟܬܒ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ "ܟܘܪܣܝܟ ܐܠܗܐ"
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܗܘܦܟܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܝܗ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܘܟܐ ܕܗܘ ܠܐ
ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ. "ܐܢܬ ܦܬܘܪܐ ܗܘ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ: ܐܪܥܐ ܫܬܐܣܬ: ܘܫܡܝܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܒܡܥܒܕܢܘܬ ܐܝܕܘܗܝ ܐܢܘܢ ܚܕܬܐ ܘܡܬܒܢܝܢܬܐ
ܘܡܬܡܢܥ ܠܐܠܗܐ. (ܥܒܪ. ܐ: 1.) ܐܦ ܗܘܐ ܡܬܚܠܦܢܘܬ
ܕܡܠܟܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܢ ܢܒܝܐ "ܕܢܘܚܝ ܐܢܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ" "ܐܢܐ
ܗܘܝܬ ܒܪܝܫܝܬ ܥܠܘ ܒܥܒܕܝܗܘܢ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܚܠܦܢܘܬܐ:
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܗܘ ܗܘܝܬ ܒܪܝܫܝܬ ܗܘܝܬ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ" (ܥܒܪ.
ܐ: 16.) "ܒܗܢ ܒܚܘܒܗܘܢ ܕܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܠܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܡܬܢܐ: ܕܝܢܐ ܐܘܦ ܐܢܐ ܕܢܦܫܗܘܢ
ܕܢܦܫܗܘܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ" (ܥܒ. 19)
"ܐܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܨܠܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܪܙܐ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ
(ܦܘܠܘܣ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ) ܘܡܨܠܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ
(ܦܘܠܘܣ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܕܡܬܚܝܒ
ܠܘܬܗܘܢ ܠܗܝ ܐܪܥܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ:) ܐܝܟ
ܠܘܬܗܘܢ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ" (ܥܒ. 22.) ܗܕܟܐ: ܒܡܫܝܚܐ
ܗܘܝܬ ܐܡܪ: ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܗܘܝܢܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܝ ܐܢܘܢ..
ܐܦ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ

(ܥܒܪ. ܐ.) ܕܐܢܬ ܗܘܝܬ ܒܪܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܠܐ ܡܫܬܚܠܦ.
ܐܢܐ ܦܪܝܫܬܐ ܐܡܪ ܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܬܚܡ ܡܢ. ܗ. ܒܥܒܪ.
ܗܕܟܐ: ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܝܬܝܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܡܬܚܙܝܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ:
ܡܬܚܙܝܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ (ܥܒ. 5) ܦܫܝܛܐ ܐܡܪ ܗܘ ܫܘܦܪܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ. ܗܫܐ? ܡܢ ܦܘܠܘܣ
ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܡܪ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ:
ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܚܕ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܦܪܫ ܡܠܟܐ: ܠܗܘ ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ: ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܡܪ ܕܝܢ ܗܘ ܚܕܐ ܦܪܫ ܡܠܟܐ
ܡܢ ܕܘܟܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܒܕܘܟܐ: ܐܢ ܠܐ: ܐܝܟ ܗܘ
ܐܘܦ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܕܐܢܫ ܚܢܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܢ ܚܕܐ
ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܗܕܟܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܚܝܝܢ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ.
ܐܡܪ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܬ ܗܘ ܦܫܝܛܘܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܫܘܦܪܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ ܥܠܡܐ. ܗܘ ܟܠ ܗܕܟܐ: ܐܝܟ ܗܘܐ
ܕܘܟܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ: ܐܝܟ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܗܘ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܗܘ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܐܡܪ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܫܘܦܪܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܡܢܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܫܘܦܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘ ܕܐܡܪ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ.
ܐܝܟ ܚܕܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܬܘܬܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܐܢ ܕܗܘܐ: ܒܡܫܝܚܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܐܢ ܒܟܠܗ ܘܦܘܩܕܢܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܡܪ ܒܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ!
ܦܫܝܛܘܬܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܕܗܘܝ ܫܘܦܪܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ: ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܦܘܠܘܣ
ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܕܗܘܝ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܗܘܝ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܕܫܡܝܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ:

ܫܘܕܥܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܒܕܘܪܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܗܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ؟ ܝܫܘܥ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܐܡܪ ܕܐܪܥܐ ܕܝܕܥ ܒܗ
ܡܠܘܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܝܗ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܥܠܡ ܕܥܒܕܬܐ ܦܘܫܩܬܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܠܗ
ܕܥܒܕܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܡܥܒܕܢܘܬܐ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܝܗܒ ܐܠܗܐ. ܒܫܢܝܐ
ܕܝܘܡ ܡܘܡܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܕܒܪܐ ܫܒܝܚܐ: ܐܝܬܝܗ ܟܠܗܘܢ
ܠܦܪܘܩܐ: ܐܝܟܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܡܪ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܡܢܗܘܢ
ܫܘܬܦܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܗܘ ܒܫܢܝܐ: ܘܐܠܗܐ ܡܠܘܐܝܗ ܕܟܘܠܗ:
ܕܥܘܠܬܐ ܕܝܗܒ ܘܫܡܝܐ ܐܡܪ: ܒܫܡܐ ܡܢܝܐ ܬܘܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܠܗܘ ܐܡܪ: ܗܠܝܢ ܐܢܝ ܕܗܘܢ ܡܢܐ ܗܕܝܘܬܐ. ܝܘܡܐ
ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܟܡܐ: ܡܕܝܢ: ܦܠܛ: ܘܠܡܕܒܚܘܗܝ ܕܫܡܝܐ
ܡܢܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܡܕܒܚܘܬܐ. ܡܠܘܐܬܐ ܘܝܠܟܐ ܕܦܪܩܠܝ ܡܘܗܒܐ
ܡܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܗ ܝܘܡܐ ܝܗܒ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܟܡܝܠ
ܕܝܘܡܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܗܘ ܠܥܒܕܐ ܕܘܟܐ ܕܗܘ ܒܥܘܒܕܝܗ.
ܐܘܟܝܐ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܡܕܒܪܬܐ ܕܡܠܘܐܝܗ ܕܟܘܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܠܗ:
ܐܡܪ: ܕܐܝܟܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܐܝܟܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܦܠܚ ܡܥܒܕܢܐ ܗܘ
ܐܠܗܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܫܡܝܢܬܐ.

ܡܕܒܪܐ: ܕܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܡܢ ܕܡܠܘܐܬܐ
ܩܕܡ ܐܝܠܗ: ܡܢ ---:

4. ܕܥܘܒܕܘܬܐ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܝܗܒܐ. ܫܘܒ ܗܘܝ
ܫܘܕܥܢܐ ܗܘ ܦܫܘܛܐ ܕܫܢܝܐ ܒܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܕܥܒܕܐ ܡܢܐ
ܕܥܘܒܕܘܗ ܐܝܠܗ ܗܘ ܦܫܘܛܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܕܟܘܠܗ ܒܡܘܕܥܐ
ܕܥܒܕܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢܝ ܕܦܘܩܕܢ ܠܗ. ܠܗܘ ܕܘܡܝܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܫܢܝܐ

ܕܩܕܝܫܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܕܗܘܐ ܡܨܒܝܢܘܬܐ! ܡܘܕܝܢ
ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܫܠܝܚܐ! ܡܘܕܝܢ ܕܫܡܝܢܘܬܐ ܝܡܬܐ!
ܡܘܕܝܢ ܕܠܒܝܫܐ ܠܝܠܕܐ! ܡܘܕܝܢ ܠܡܕܝܢܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܕܝܨܦܘܬܐ
ܕܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܫܘܒܚܐ! ܡܘܕܝܢ ܕܟܢܫܐ ܕܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܠܝܐ ܐܘܗܐ
ܦܪܩܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܘܟ ܕܢܫܐ! ܕܝܢ: ܫܡܠܐ ܕܡܫܒܚܢܘܬܐ:
ܝܫܘܥ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܫܘܠܐ: ܐܝܟ ܕܘܟܬܐ: ܐܝܟ ܐܠܗܐ: ܐܝܟ ܐܒܘܢܐ:
ܐܝܟ ܫܡܫܐ: ܕܐܒܝ ܕܟܠܝ ܠܝܐ ܕܐܡܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܐܝܟ ܝܘܡܐ ܘܫܒܩܐ
ܘܒܢ ܠܢܐ ܕܫܠܗ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܡܢ ܘܕܘܟܬܗ! ܗܘ ܐܘܡܐ ܕܫܒܩ
ܕܟܘܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܗܘܦܐ ܕܘܝܗ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܗܘ
ܐܘܡܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܟܕܟܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܒܢܐ ܠܐܘܕܘܬܗ ܘܡܫܒܚܢܘܬܐ
ܕܟܠܗ: ܕܐܒܝ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܦܪܩܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܟܕܒ ܕܡܕܦܠܒ. ܠܗ ܡܟܠ
ܗܝ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܠܗ. ܕܡ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܘܡܫܘܫܢܘܬܐ ܘܦܘܪܩܢܘܬܐ ܕܠܘܠܦܢܐ: ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܠܐܘܬܐ
ܒܢܝܐ ܗܘ ܒܢܝܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܝܡܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܒܝܢ
ܕܫܒܚܐ ܘܡܫܘܕܥܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ: ܗܕܕܐ ܕܟܠܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܕܟܠܟܠܢܐ ܠܕܟܫܬܐ ܕܫܘܒܚ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܗܘ ܠܟܠ:
ܕܫܝܢܐ ܕܦܪܩܢܐ ܠܗ ܫܒܩ ܡܘܕܝܢܘܗ. ܐܢܐ ܕܦܩܕ ܕܘܦܝܐ
ܐܝܟܘ ܐܝܟܐ ܠܟܕܟܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܐܢܐ ܕܟܘܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܐܘܗܐ
ܘܕܘܟܬܐ: ܐܘܗܐ ܕܫܡܝܢܘܬܐ ܝܡܬܐ ܕܕܫܐ: ܠܐ ܐܢܐ
ܡܫܒܚܢܐ ܕܦܫܪܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܠܝܠܐ ܦܠܠܝܗ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܟܫܝܠܘܬܐ:
ܘܡܫܘܗܝ ܦܫܝܐ ܐܒܝܢܐ: ܠܗܘ ܡܕܝܢ ܕܟܠܗ ܫܠܝܗ
ܕܡܫܝܚܘܗܝ ܐܠܗ: ܗܘ ܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܕܝܢ ܕܟܠܗܐ

ܕܩܕܝܫܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܗ ܫܠܝܚ ܕܒܫܘܒܚܬܐ: ܕܝܗ
ܗܘ ܗܘ ܕܘܟܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܕܫܡܘܢܝܬܐ ܐܠܗ
ܕܟܢܫܐ ܠܝ ܠܠܗ. ܕܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܐܝܟܬܐ: ܐܝܟ ܗܝ
ܦܘܠܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܢ ܐܠܗ ܠܫܝܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܠܟܠܗ.
ܫܝܢܐ ܕܩܕܝܫܐ ܕܟܠ ܕܫܡܝܢܘܬܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܢ ܕܟܠܢܐ
ܐܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ. ܕܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܝ ܫܡܫܐ
ܠܗ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܕܘܟܬܐ: ܕܐ ܐܠܕܝܟܝ ܡܫܒܚܢܐ: ܕܐ ܦܘܠܝ
ܗܘܠܐ: ܕܐ ܐܘܡܝ ܕܫܡܝܢܘܬܐ ܠܘܦܐ ܕܘܦܐ: ܗܝ ܕܟܐ
ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܝܟܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܐܝܟܐ: ܐܝܟܐ ܕܫܡܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ
ܘܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܫܝܢܐ ܕܦܪܩܢܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܐܡܪ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ! ܐܘܗܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܘܟܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܟܐ
ܕܫܝܢܐ ܕܩܕܝܫܐ ܘܦܪܩܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܢܐ ܝܘܠܦܢܐ: ܕܘܬܐ
ܐܘܗܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܘܡܫܘܕܥܢܐ ܕܐܘܗܐ
ܕܘܟܬܐ ܦܪܫܐ ܐܘܡܠܝܡܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܠܟܕܟܐ ܕܘܝܗ. ܫܘܕܥ
ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܘܬܐ ܐܡܝ ܠܐܘܗܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܕܟܠܢܐ ܗܕܕܐ ܐܡܕܝ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܕܝ ܘܐܠܗܝ ܕܦܘܝܐ
ܗܝ ܐܝܟܐ ܡܢ ܕܟܠܝ ܕܐܝܐ: ܦܠܝܐ: ܕܝܢܐ: ܟܕܘܡܢܐ: ܘܡܕܝܢܐ
ܦܪܩܘܦܝܐ ܕܟܠܝ ܗܕܘܠܐ ܗܘ ܕܘܐܐ ܕܐܒܘܢ ܗܘܐ ܗܕܡܫܐ
ܠܫܝܢܐ ܕܠ ܡܕܝܢ ܕܟܝܢܗ ܟܗܘܠ: ܕܠ ܡܕܝܢ ܕܟܝܢܐ
ܥܕܡܝ: ܕܠ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܟܝܢܗ ܐܘܠܡ ܐܠܕܡܝ: ܕܠ ܡܕܝܢ
ܕܟܝܢܗ ܕܦܐܟ ܐܘܡܠܝܡܐ ܠܠܝ ܝܠܝ. ܗܘ ܕܐܝܟܐ ܐܝ
ܕܡܕܝܢ ܕܘܐܘܢ: ܐܠܕܐܠ ܦܕܐ ܫܘܝ ܕܐܒܝ ܫܠܝܚܐ

ܒܟܠܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢܘ ܕܠܟܝܐ؟ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܢܐ؟ ܐܡܪ:

5. ܟܠܐ ܚܕ ܡܢܢܝ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܫܡܫܐ ܡܫܡܫܬܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܟܢܐ.

ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܟܠܘܐ ܒܢܘܟܪܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܫܡܫܝܬܐ ܚܕܐ ܝܘܡܐ: ܒܡܫܒܚܬܐ ܒܗܘ ܒܗ ܐܡܪܐ ܡܫܒܠܬܐ: ܝܘ ܚܕܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܐܝܟܢܬܐ ܒܡܢܐ ܝܠܦܝ ܝܐ ܗܘܢܐ ܠܐ ܡܛܝܢܐ ܡܠܦܢܐ ܒܡܫܡܫܬܐ ܒܗܘ ܝܘܡܐ ܕܐܟܠܘܐ ܒܝܠܟܢܐ ܐܠܗ. ܝܘܡ ܒܗ ܐܢܐ ܐܠܘ ܡܢ ܒܢܝܢܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗ؛ ܡܩܕܫܢܘܬܗ؛ ܢܘܗܪܢܘܬܗ؛ ܡܚܠܠܢܘܬܗ؛ ܝܢܐ ܐܠܗܘܬܗ ܒܡܫܒ ܐܟܠܘܐ ܟܠܗ ܠܟܘܢ ܗܘܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܢܫܝ ܝܘܡ ܐܡܪܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܗܢܘܢܐ ܡܫܒܚܐ: ܒܐ ܝܘܡ ܘܐܠܗܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܠܡܠܟ. ܗܘܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܝܠܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܝܠܗܘܬ ܝܩܝܪ ܐܠܘ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܠܐ ܡܨܝ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. "ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܝܩܝܪ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܚܝܘܬܐ" ܒܗܝ ܝܩܝܪ ܐܠܘ ܡܢ ܝܠܗܘܬ ܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܢܢܝ ܕܐܟܠܘܐ ܒܝܠܟܢܐ ܐܠܗ. ܐܝܢܝ ܠܐ ܗܘܝ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܕܐܟܠܘܐ: ܐܟܠܘܐ ܒܝܠܟܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢܢ! ܒܗ ܒܚܝܝ ܫܠܡܘܢ ܒܡܢܐ ܝܩܝܪܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܘ. ܟܠܗ: "ܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܕܝܠܗܘܢ؛ ܐܢܫܝܢ؛ ܒܩܕܡܝܐ ܕܐܟܠܘܐ: ܒܫܒܠܐܘ ܡܫܒܚܘܢ ܒܫܡܫܬܐ ܐܢܫܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܠ ܠܐܟܠܘܐ": ܡܫܒܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘܐ؟ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܝܠܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܐܟܠܘܐ ܡܫܒܠ ܚܕ ܡܢܢܝ: ܒܐ ܡܫܟܚܝ ܒܫܒܠܝ ܠܡܠܟ: ܒܐ ܡܫܟܚܝ ܕܐܟܠܘܐ ܝܗܒ ܠܗܘ ܡܢܢܝ ܡܢܘ، ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܟܠܘܐ

ܡܫܠܟܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢܢ ܒܡܫܝܚܝ ܗܘܐ ܦܠܓܝ ܐܝܟ ܚܕ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܫܢܬܐ ܗܘܒܐ ܗܘ ܒܡܫܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܫܡܘܥܝ ܠܗ ܒܒܪܬܐ ܒܟܠܗ: ܐܝܟܢ: ܢܘܗܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܗܘܐ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܚܕ ܦܠܓܐ ܒܐ ܡܫܝܚܝ ܟܠܗ ܘܐܡܪܝ ܠܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܝܠܗܘܬ: ܒܐ ܐܢܫܝ ܗܘܐ ܝܠܗܘܬ ܠܐ ܐܠܘ ܚܕ ܡܢܢܝ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܘܝܩܝܪ؟ ܐܝܟܢܬܐ ܐܠܗ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܟܠ ܕܐܟܠܘܐ ܒܒ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ! ܐܝܟ ܒܡܫܐ ܒܗܘܬܐ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ! ܒܫܡܐ ܒܡܢܐ ܦܠܓܐ ܐܠܗ! "ܐܡܪܗ ܐܟܠܘܐ: ܐܡܪܘܢ؟ ܗܢܘܢ ܒܐܟܠܘܐ ܐܢܐ ܒܥܠܡܐ: ܡܫܒܚܢܐ ܒܗܘ ܒܒܢܘܢ" (ܒܒ. ܒܒ: 16.) ܡܫܒܚ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܒܥܠܡܐ ܕܐܡܪܘܢ ܒܒܝܬܗ ܒܒܗܘܢ ܡܫܒܚܗ ܒܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܒܗܘܢ ܠܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ؟ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܢܘܗܪܢܘܬܐ ܒܟܠ ܒܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܗܘ ܐܟܠܘܐ ܒܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܒܒܢܘܢ. ܐܐ ܒܒܢܐ ܕܐܟܠܘܐ ܡܫܒܚܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܟ ܕܐܟܠܘܐ ܒܥܠܡܐ ܐܠܗ؟ ܝܘ ܚܕ ܡܢܢܝ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܦܠܓܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܫܟܚ ܐܢܐ، ܝܠܗܘܬ ܒܝܠܗܘܬ ܐܝܟ: ܦܠܓܘܬܐ ܟܠܗ؛ ܡܫܒܚܘܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܐܢܐ ܒܟܠ ܒܐ ܦܠܓܐ ܐܠܐ ܐܝ ܟܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܢܢܝ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܒܒܢܘܢ. ܐܢܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܟܠ ܐܫܠܡܝܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܦܠܓܐ ܡܫܒܚܐ. ܐܟܠܘܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܠܟܗ ܒܟܠܟܐ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܒܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܒܗܘ ܦܠܟܐ: ܒܝܠܗ ܒܐܬܐ: ܒܡܫܠܟܢܘܬܐ ܦܠܓ ܐܘܗܒܐ ܡܫܒܚܘ ܗܘܠܗ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܒܡܫܟܚ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܒܠܐܘܬܐ ܒܡܫܡܫܬܐ. ܦܠܓܐ ܐܒܝܗ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܒܡܫܡܫܗ: "ܐܢܐ ܒܗ ܒܒܢܘܢ" ܒܗ "ܒܡܫܒ ܐܟܠܘܐ" ܐܡܪܝ ܒܟܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܒܟܠܐ ܒܫܡܫܬܐ:

ܫܦܝܪ ܠܒܘܟ: ܚܝܘܬܟ: ܘܟܠ ܡܕܡܕܝ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܘܟ ܠܐܢܫ̈ܘܗܝ
ܕܝܠܗ̇ ܗ̇ܝ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܟܠ ܡܘܠ ܐܝܟ.

ܐܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܫܒܩܬܘܢ: ܠܒܢ̈ܝܟܘܢ: ܣܟܠܘܬܗܘܢ: ܐܒܘܟܘܢ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ
ܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܝܬ ܦܪܝܫܐ ܡܢܗܘܢ. ܒܠܒܐ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܘܐܢ
ܒܢܘܢܐ ܐܚܪ ܡܛܠ ܠܐܚܘܢ ܘܩܪܝܒܝ ܠܐܠܗܐ. ܠܐܚ
ܟܠܗ ܕܠܐܚܐ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܠܗܘܢ: ܐܢܬ ܟܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܕܡܕܝ ܕܒܚ
ܐܢܫܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܠܝܬܐ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܒܚܝܘܬܐ: ܕܒܗ ܒܗ ܦܝܫ ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܕܠܐܝܟ ܠܟܘܢ: ܚܝܘܬܐ: ܘܠܐܢܐ ܕܒܠܝܒܘܬܗ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܐܢܐ
ܗܘ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܗ ܒܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܕܫܠܡܐ ܘܫܠܡܐ: ܐܢ ܐܢܐ
ܐܢܬ: ܐܢ ܚܝܐ ܡܠܟܐ! ܗܘ ܒܟ ܐܢܬ ܒܫܡ ܟܠܗ ܒܝܫܘܬܟ
ܠܐܠܗܐ: ܕܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܡܦܨܝܢ ܠܗ ܒܫܡ ܘܫܠܡܐ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܠܐܚܘܢ
ܐܢܫܐ ܠܗ ܒܥܘܬܐ ܒܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܟܠ ܡܕܡܕܝ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܢ ܠܒ
ܡܢ ܗܘ ܡܕܡܕܝ ܕܒܫܠܡܐ ܠܗ ܡܢܗ: ܐܡܪ: ܠܢ. ʺܕܟܘܬܝ
ܗܟܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܟܘܢ,, ܐܝܟ ܚܝܐ ܐܚܪ ܕܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܟܠܗ
ܡܠܟܐ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܠܢ: ܐܝܟ ܐܦ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܠܢ ܐܝܟ ܦܨܝܚܐ.
ܚܝܐ ܟܠܗ ܒܥܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܐ ܕܢܦܫܘܬܐ ܠܚܝܐ. ܗܘ ܐܫܝܢܘܬܐ
ܠܒܘܢܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܗܘ ܚܝܐ. ܗܘܢܐ ܐܢ ܡܚܦܠܐ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܚܬܐ
ܕܠܢ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܚܦܠܐ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܚܬܐ ܕܗܘ ܦܨܝܚܐ
ܕܗܘ ܟܢܐ ܐܘܪܚܬܗ. ܫܡܥ ܐܠܗܐ ܝܘܪܬܢܗ ܠܢܗ ܘܟܠ.
ܕܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܦܢܝ. ܐܢ ܠܒܘܢܝ ܗܘ ܗܘ ܕܟܢܐ ܡܚܝܕ ܠܢܝ
ܗܘܐ ܢܨܝܢ ܡܢ ܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܕܠܢ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ ܢܝܚ: ܐܢܬ ܒܗ
ܦܫܝܛܐ ܕܐܚܝܢ ܕܚܒܝܒܘܬܐ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܗܘܝܢܐ ܒܝܗ. ܐܢܬ

ܐܠ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܠܟܘܢ ܐܠ ܗܘܫܠܡܐ ܦܠܓܘܬܗ ܒܗܘܢܐ ܐܠܗ
ܫܦܝܪܬܐ ܡܢ ܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܫܡܥ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܗ ܐܠ ܡܬܐ
ܐܘܪܚܐ ܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܒܘܢܐ ܗܘ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܢܬ ܡܠܝܘܬܐ
ܕܡܢܝܬܐ ܘܫܪܝܬܐ ܒܫܒܝܠ ܕܐܘܪܚܬܐ ܕܠܟܘܢ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ.

ܐܒܘܢ: ܫܘܠܛܢܐ: ܟܕ ܒܢܝ̈ܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܐܚܪ ܡܕܡܕܝ ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܐܝܟ ܕܡܝܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܒܘܢ ܡܠܝܘܬܗ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ: ܡܠܟܐ
ܐܢܬ ܫܠܡܘܬܐ: ܘܫܦܝܪܬܐ: ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܫܡܥ ܒܗܘܢ: ܒܫܡ
ܗܘܝܢ ܗܝܡܢܐ ܐܠ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܬܦܠܓܐ ܡܢ ܠܫܠܡܘܬܗ.

ܐܘܟ ܐܦ ܐܝܟ --

6. ܒܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܟܘܠ ܐܢܬ ܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܘܫܐ ܕܚܕ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗ ܟܠ ܠܒܘܢ. ܐܒܘܢ ܫܘܠܐ ܐܠܗܐ
ܐܠܗ ܟܠܟܘܢ. ܐܠ ܕܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܡܢ ܫܦܝܪܬܗ. ܗܘ
ܫܠܝܛܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܟܡܐ ܐܫܘܟ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܫܘܥ
ܠܫܦܝܪܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܟܡܝܬ ܐܠܗ. ܐܢܬܐ: ܕܐܠܗܐ ܟܒܝܪܐ ܐܠܗ
ܗܘ ܡܕܡܕܝ ܕܐ ܡܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܟܒܝܪ ܗܘܐ ܒܐܘܪܚܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ.
ܗܘ ʺܒܘܕܢ ܐܠܗ ܒܟܠ ܟܘܕܢܐ ܕܘܫܝܢܐ ܟܫܘܟ
ܡܫܝܚܐ,, ܟܕ ܩܕܡ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܦܢ ܡܠܝܘܬܗ ܕܟܘܫܐ
ܕܟܘܠܗܢ؟ ܐܢܬ ܟܒܝܪܘܬܗ ܐܠܗ ܟܡܫܝܚܐ. ʺܫܡܥ ܕܒܝܗ
ܕܟܡܪܐ ܐܠܗ ܟܠܗ ܫܡܫܡܠܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܠܫܘܡܠܝܬܐ,,
(ܡܬܝ ܗ: 9.) ܟܕ ܩܕܡ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܚܒ ܠܢ ʺܟܡܫܝܚܐ,,
ܐܚܪܐ ܕܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܘܫܘܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܟܡܪܐ ܐܢܐ؟ ܐܠܗܐ ܟܒܝܪܘܬܗ
ܐܠܗ ܐܢܬ: - ʺܐܝܟܢܐ ܐܝܟܢ ܐܝܟܢ ܐܝܟ ܟܫܘܟ ܡܫܝܚܐ,,

ܐ ܩܘܪ. ܐ: 30. ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒ ܚܕ ܡܕܝܢܝ. ܦܝܫܐ: ܐܗܐ ܙܐ
ܡܢ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܗܘܝܐ. ܐܢܝܐ: ܐܝܟܘ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܢܘܢ
ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܘ ܕܣܘܝܕܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܠܗ ܦܩܕܬܐ
ܕܡܫܦܝܢ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܠܗܘܝ ܘܗܘܝ. ܐܗܐ ܐܝܟܘ ܗܘ ܡܕܝܢ
ܕܟܠܗ ܐܢܫܐ. ܠܐ ܟܝܢܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܠܡܫܟܠ
ܕܐܟܠܗܐ. ܐܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ: ܐܟܠܗܐ ܡܕܝܢܐ ܐܗܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ
ܒܗ ܦܬܐ ܟܠ ܐܠܗܘܢ: ܐܗܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܟܠܐ ܘܫܢܬܐ: ܫܢܬܐ
ܕܒܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܟܘ ܠܐ ܠܐܟܠܗܐ. ܗܐ ܕܡܢܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܐܟܠܗܐ
ܗܘܢܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܒܟܬܒܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ: ܚܕ ܐܘܡܬܐ ܫܡܝܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܐܗܐ
ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܐܟܠܗܐ ܗܘܢܐ ܐܠܝܗ
ܕܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢܐ ܟܠܝܠܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ
ܫܘܒ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܫܡܗ: ܐܝܬܐ ܐܟܠܗܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܗܘܢܝܐ
ܕܐܗܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܟܠܗ ܗܘܝܐ. ܗܘ ܠܐ ܦܠܫ ܕܡܫܘܚܠ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ.
ܐܟܠܗܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܘܫܡܦܪܐ: ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܕܫܦܪܐ
ܗܐ ܟܠܝ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܟܘܠ ܗܘܝܐ. ܗܝ ܠܐ ܐܡܘܪ "ܕܫܠܝܚܐ
ܟܘܠܢܐ ܗܘܢ. ܕܫܡܝܐ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܗܘܢ: ܕܫܡܝܐ ܚܕܝܘܬܐ ܗܘܢ ܕܟܘܠܝܘܡ
ܘܕܫܠܝܚܐ: ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܡܠܟܐ ܗܘܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܢ: ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܠܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗ
ܗܘܢ"؛ ܘܫܒܚܐ ܕܐܢܫ ܐܢܫܐ. ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܝܨܦܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܐܝܟ: ܟܘ ܟܠܗ ܐܗܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܐܟܠܗܐ ܕܟܠܝܢ
ܚܕ ܡܕܝܢ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܡܟܝܢܘܬܐ
ܚܕ ܡܕܝܢ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ؟ ܫܦܝܪܘܬܐ ܐܗܐ ܐܝܟܘ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܘܫܘܦܪܐ
ܗܘܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܐܟܠܗܐ؟ ܦܝܫܐ ܗܘܐ ܘܕܝܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܠܐ

ܗܘܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ: ܐܢܫܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ؟
ܫܘܦܪܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ ܘܡܫܘܕܥܐ ܗܘܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܗܘ ܠܫܡܝܐ
ܫܘܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܗܘ ܗܘܠ ܐܢܐ؟ ܐܢܫܐ
ܟܡܢܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܟܠܗ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܗ: ܗܘ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܗ
ܟܠܗ: ܐܢܫܐ ܐܢܫܐ. ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܐܗܐ ܐܟܠܗ ܗܘܟܠܐ ܘܫܦܝܪܘܬܐ
ܕܟܠܢܐ ܗܘܝܐ. ܐܟܠܗܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ: ܘܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܢܫܐ
ܗܝܗ؟ ܗܐܟܠܗ ܕܐܢܫ ܐܢܫ ܚܕ ܐܟܠܐ. ܠܗܘܢܐ ܒܗ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ
ܘܫܡܝܐ ܗܝܗ؟ ܕܐܢܫ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܒܠܐ ܐܢܫܝܘܬܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ
ܐܟܠܗ؟ ܕܡܫܘܕܥ ܕܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܐ ܒܗ ܫܦܝܪܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ
ܗܝܗ؟ ܕܡܢܐ ܝܕܝܥ ܒܗ ܕܢܝܫܐ ܠܟܠܢܐ ܫܡܝܐ، ܕܐܢܫܝܘܬܐ
ܕܟܠܢܐ ܗܘ. ܕܗܘ ܕܫܡܟܠܢܐ ܐܠܝܗ؟ ܒܗ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܗܘܢ ܕܗܘ
ܕܡܟܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܗܝܗ. ܫܘܒ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܟܠܢܐ ܐܠܝܗ
ܠܫܘܒ ܕܫܦܝܪܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܗܘܝܐ. ܐܢܫ ܡܢܐ ܕܘܟܪܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܢܐ
ܐܢܫܐ: ܐܢܫܝܘܬܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ: ܦܫܝܩܘܬܐ: ܟܪܝܗܘܬܐ: ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ:
ܕܐܢܫܐ: ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ: ܟܠܢܝܘܬܐ: ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ: ܗܝ ܐܟܠ ܗܐ
ܐܢܫܝ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܕܫܘܒ ܐܢܫ ܚܕ ܐܢܫܝܘܬܐ ܕܗܘ: ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ
ܘܐܟܠܝܠܐ ܕܦܝܫܐ: ܚܕ ܗܘܢܐ ܘܫܦܝܪܐ ܒܗ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܕܟܠܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܗ. ܟܠܢܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܘܫܦܝܪܐ ܗܐ
ܐܗܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܚܕ ܗܘܢܐ ܘܫܦܝܪܐ ܒܗ ܦܫܝܩܐ ܝܗܒܠܘܬܐ:
ܝܟܠܢܐ ܟܚܕ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܠܡܫܐ ܗܟܠܝܘܬܐ ܐܟܠܗ ܐܠܗܘܢ. ܡܫܝܚ
ܫܢܐ ܦܪܝܫ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ! ܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܟܠܝ ܝܘܡܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܘܢ
ܗܘܠܘܢ ܐܗܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ ܕܐܟܠܘܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܝܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܐܟܠܗܐ:

ܘܝܠܗ: ܘܡܘܕܥܬܐ: ܕܡܐ ܡܘܫܚܝܢ ܗܝ، ܝܕܥܠܗ ܕܐܬܝܘܢ ܠܐ
ܡܕܝܢܬ ܡܕܒܪܐ ܕܐܬܘܗܝ ܦܪܝܫܬ ܘܣܘܦܬ ܒܪ ܩܛܐ ܡܢ ܝܕܐ
ܕܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܡܘܕܒܪܢܐ! ܩܡܘ ܕܝܪܬܐ ܘܡܫܬܦܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ
ܐܬܘܪܝܘܬܐ ܕܕܪܘܝܘܢ ܒܗܘ؟ ܕܝܪܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܕܘܪܐ ܕܗܘ؟ ܐܝܟ
ܐܫܡܥ ܗܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܢܗ ܗܘܐ ܡܘܕܝ ܐܠܗ ܕܘܪܐ ܕܗܘ
ܕܢܘܟܪ ܠܕܝܘܢ. ܕܟܘܪܐ ܕܐܬܘܪܝܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܝܠ
ܥܡܪܐ ܘܐܝܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܕܝܘܢ: ܕܝܗ ܦܝܫܐ ܥܘܣܩܦܐ ܡܢ
ܡܘܬܐ ܠܡܝܬܐ ܐܟܪܙܘܬܐ: ܕܗܘܐ ܕܠܘܬܐ ܕܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܬܘܪܝܐ:
ܕܝܗ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ: ܥܠܡܐ: ܚܕܘܬܐ: ܘܚܕܕܘܬܐ:
ܡܕܐ ܠܝܘܡܐ ܡܕܐ ܠܘܩܒܠ ܕܐܬܝܗ: ܚܕܝܘܬܐ ܐܠܠܝܬܐ
ܕܗܘܡܢܗ: ܕܡܕܒܪܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܬܥܒܕܬܐ ܗܐ ܕܠܝ ܕܘܟܐ ܕܐܬܕܘܬܐ
ܕܗܘܘܢܗ -- ܐܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܘܪܗ ܡܬܠܘܬܐ ܕܢܘܟܪ ܕܝܘܢ. ܗܠܐ
ܝܕܥ ܕܝܪܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܕܘܪܗ! ܩܘܠܘܠܝ ܕܦܠܠܐ ܕܝܢܘܢ
ܩܘܫܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܚܕܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܝܟ ܚܘܒܐ ܩܡܪܐ ܕܐܠܗ ܠܐ
ܗܘܡܘܬܐ. ܕܠܐ ܡܬܠܠܐ ܠܗ ܐܬܐ ܚܘܒܐ ܕܐܬܘܪܝܘܬܐ
ܕܝܢܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐܬܘܪܝܐ: ܗܝ ܠܐ: ܕܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܝܕܘܢ ܕܗܡܢܗ
ܘܐܬܠܐ. ܕܚܫܒܐ ܡܕܒܪܐ ܕܗܘܝܐ: ܗܡܘܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܝܟ ܐܢܫ.
ܘܗܘ: ܕܪ ܕܡܘܕܠܘܗ ܐܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܢܐ ܐܘܡܢܬܐ
ܐܡܢܘܬܐ: ܐܡܪ ܕܫܡܗ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܬ ܩܝܡܐ ܘܠܝܬ: ܢܡܐ
ܫܡܝܐ ܕܕܝܢܘܬܐ: ܟܠܢ ܝܕܥ ܗܘܐ ܡܢܐ ܕܟܠ ܡܕܝܢܐ ܕܢܦܠ
ܩܠܠܝ ܠܗ. ܐܝܟ ܝܕܥ: ܩܘܠܘܠܝ: ܐܡܪܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܠܗ ܠܗ
ܐܢܘܢ ܕܡܢܐ ܗܕܝܬܐ ܘܣܦܝܬܐ ܦܫܝܛܬܐ ܕܐܬܘܪܝܐ: ܠܐ

ܡܥܒܕܝܢܬ ܚܕܐ ܙܘܥܠ، ܘܠܐ ܕܡܦܩܕܐ ܕܛܠܝܘܢ: ܐܝܢܐ ܐܝܕܐ
ܒܝܠܬܐ ܕܝܬ ܕܟܘܝ ܠܘܢ ܝܕܐ: ܐܢܝ ܕܦܩܪܐ ܗܘܐ ܘܗܘ ܕܟܝܪܐ-
ܕܘܬ ܫܠܕܘܢ: ܦܩܪܐ ܕܛܠܠܘܗ ܕܝܬ ܦܝܫܬ ܚܦܝܪܐ ܕܚܘܕܐ
ܝܠܗ: ܗܝ ܕܦܝܫܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܗܕܝܠܬܐ -- ܕܘܬ ܕܝܘܢ: ܠܝܬܐ
ܕܝܡܫܝܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܝܕܘܬܐ ܕܘܬ ܡܫܝܢܬܘܢ ܝܠܗ: ܗܘ ܕܫܕܐ
ܠܝܬܐ ܦܥܠܗ ܚܕܝܫܐ -- ܕܘܠܐ ܕܝܘܢ. ܗܝ ܗܘ ܡܥܒܕܢܐ
ܕܦܩܘܕܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܝܘܢ ܝܠܗ: ܡܥܒܕܢܐ ܕܚܘܕܐ: ܛܗܘܪܘܬܐ
ܐܠܗ ܕܡܠܐ ܠܘܢ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܗ ܕܛܠܝܗ. ܕܗ ܠܐ
ܙܝܠ ܡܢܗ: ܐܝܢܐ ܐܘܦܪ ܕܡܥܒܕܐ: ܦܠܘܚ ܦܠܚܐ: ܗܕܠ
ܘܗܕܝܘܬܐ ܕܘܝܕܥܐ: ܠܐ ܗܘܝ ܕܗܘܠܐ ܗܘܠ ܕܐܬܐ ܡܬܕܝܠܐ
ܠܗܘܢ ܝܗܒܘܢ ܐܚܘܬ ܐܘܠܬܗܘܢ: ܡܕܝܢܬ ܝܠܗ: "ܗܘ
ܕܠܐ ܡܗܕܠܘܢ ܛܗܘܪܘܬܐ ܕܠܝܕܘܢ".

ܗܡܕܢܘܬܐ

ܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܚܕܐ ܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܬܘܬܠܝܬܐ ܗܐ ܐܬܠܗ
ܡܥܒܘܕܐ ܝܕܐ ܕܚܘܠܢܝ: ܕܝܕܠܝ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ: ܝܕܝܥܐ:
ܠܗܘܡܢܐ ܘܡܕܝܢܘܬܐ. ܕܝܘܡܢܐ ܠܐܬܪܘܬܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ
ܠܐ ܝܠܗ ܠܘܡ ܦܬܚܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܠܐܬܪܐ: ܐܝܢܐ ܚܘܕܐ-
ܦܥܝܠܐܝܬ ܐܡܪܝܢ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܝܠܗ ܠܘܗܪ ܘܡܬܠ
ܕܐܬܠܘܬܐ ܕܠܬܐ: ܗܝ ܐܝܟ ܡܕܝܢܝ ܐܝܠܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܠܟ
ܚܕܐ ܢܦܫܬܐ ܐܡܪ ܕܕܘܪܝ ܠܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܠܕܘܪܐ ܕܝܟ ܐܝܟܢܐ-
ܕܡܕܝ ܘܐܬܝܢ. ܐܢܫ ܕܐܡܪ ܚܕܐ ܙܘܥܐ ܕܦܬܠܬܐ ܚܕܝܬܐ

ܐܠܗ ܠܐ ܡܫܒܚܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܕܟܠܢ: ܘܥܒܕܐ ܕܡܫܒܚܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ
ܫܒܚܬܐ ܣܓܝܐܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܗ ''ܗܘܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܟܬܒܝܢ ܕܪܘܚܐ''
ܠܐ ܬܫܠܡܬܐ ܐܝܬ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܝܬ ܬܫܠܡܬܐ.
ܗܝ ܬܫܠܡܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗܒ ܡܫܠܡ ܟܠܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܡܟܠܒܘܗ
ܐܠܗܐ ܫܘܕܥܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܡܫܠܡ: ܗܒ ܐܡܪ ܗܢܝܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܠܥܘܠܐ ܕܗܘܕܥܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗܘܦܟܐ ܐܘܢ ܠܟܢ. ܘܥܒܕܐ ܐܘܚܕܐ
ܦܠܐܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܡܠܠܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܐ ܗܦܟܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ
ܘܬܫܠܡܬܐ: ܕܠܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܝܬ ܟܠܐ ܘܡܫܘܕܥܢ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܘܡ
ܕܝܘܡܢ ܕܥܝܢܐ ܘܡܬܚܫܒܢܐ: ܐܢܐ ܚܘܒܐ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܠܥܘܡܪܐ
ܗܘܪܚܐ ܕܗܠܐ ܗܝ ܡܬܩܢܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܫܒܥܐܢܘܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܡܫܝܚܐ.

1. ܘܡܢ ܕܝܘܗ ܕܢܩܒܠ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܘܗ ܕܝܘܡ. ܐܝܟ ܕܝܘܡܢܐ
ܗܘܐ: ܐܝܟ ܗܒ ܗܘܠܦܢܐ ܣܠܝܩܐ ܕܡܠܘܦܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܦܬܓܡ
ܕܐܘܗܐ ܕܡܘܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܟܠ ܗܘܐ
ܘܡܟܠܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܥܘܡܪܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ: ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܦܝܫܐ ܡܘܕܝܢܐ
ܕܥܘܡܪܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ: ܗܘ ܡܢܕܝ ܕܡܢܝܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܦܟܬ
ܠܥܘܠܐ ܕܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ: ܘܡܠܟܗ ܐܝܬܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܐ: ܟܠܗ ܐܢܐ
ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢܐ. ܒܗ ܗܘܝ ܕܒ. ܕܟܐ ܦܠܐܢܐ
ܠܥܘܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܘܗܐ ܗܘܠܦܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܒ
ܗܘܠܦܢܐ ܠܟܠܢܐ ܠܐ ܕܡܬܐ ܡܢܝܢܐ: ܒܝܕ ܐܘܗܐ ܦܐ ܗܒ
ܗܘܠܦܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܠܝܢܐ ܘܡܢܝܢܐ ܕܫܒܠ ܒܠܚܘܕ:
ܕܡܢܝܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܦܟܐ ܡܢ ܬܫܠܡܬܐ ܢܫܘܗܝ ܗܐ

ܕܥܘܡܪܐ ܐܢܬܐ ܬܪܝܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ: ܐܢܐ ܗܒܒ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܘܡܟܢܐ
ܐܠܗܐ ܕܝܘܗ: ܕܡܢܝܐ ܕܡܫܘܕܥܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܕܠܐܝܬ
ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܥܘܡܪܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܢܐ ܬܪܘܥܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܝܘܗܝ: ܕܐܘܗܐ
ܐܡܪ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܡܫܚܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܘܕܥܢܐ: ܠܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܦܐ
ܕܡܬܦܬܐ ܕܡܢܝܢܐ: ܐܢܐ ܕܐܦܐ ܕܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܬܐܡܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ
ܡܢܝܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܘܗܝ ܠܥܝܢܐ: ܘܡܝܠܬܐ ܕܟܠܬܐ. ܘܥܒܕܐ ܠܟܢ
ܗܘܠܦܢܗ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܝ ܦܬܓ ܕܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܠܐܘܗܐ
ܡܠܠܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܦܠܚܘܗ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܗܘ ܡܥܒܕ ܕܦܪܘܫܢܐ ܕܡܝܐ
ܟܬܒܝܢ ܡܢ ܐܡܪ ܕܗܘܦܟܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܘܡܢ ܕܬܫܠܡܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ
ܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܬܦܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܦܬܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܟܠܗ ܕܝܢ: ܕܗܦܬܐ
ܗܘܐ ܠܥܘܠܐ: ܕܗܦܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܬܐ ܕܝܢ. ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܘܗܐ
ܐܠܗܐ ܫܘܦܪܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܕܦܠܚܐ ܕܘܡܝ ܕܝܘܡ
ܕܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܝܘܗ. ܠܐ ܗܘܐ: ܐܢܐ ܘܡܢ. ܠܐ ܗܘܐ
ܟܠܗ: ܐܢܐ ܗܦܟܗ. ܠܐ ܦܠܚ ܒܠܚܘܕ: ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܘܝܢ
ܐܠܗܐ ܘܡܢ ܠܗ. ܠܐ ܕܝܢ ܠܦܠܚܘܗܝ: ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ
ܐܝܟ ܣܓܝ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܗܘܐ ܘܡܫܦܠܝܢ. ''ܗܘܝܢ,, ܕܡܫܡܫܢܐ
ܗܘܐ ''ܕܡܬܟܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܥܘܡܪܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܣܓܝ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܡܢ ܗܒܒ ܬܫܠܡܬܐ: ܕܟܠ ܣܓܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܢܬܐ ܘܡܟܢܐ
ܗܘܐ؟ ܕܟܠ ܣܓܝ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕ. ܕܡܢܝܢܐ ܘܦܠܚܢܐ ܡܢ ܗܟܢ
ܦܬܓܡܗ ܠܫܝܢ ܗܦܘܠܦܢܐ,,؟ ܗܘ ܗܒ ܕܝܢ ܗܒܒ ܠܐܘܗܐ
ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܥܘܡܪܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܗܒ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܟ
ܕܡܦܠܚܢ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܢܝܢܐ ܕܟܫܠܡܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢ

ܟܘܼܕ ܡܫܝܼܚܵܐ: ܘܡܢ ܐܲܢܵܐ ܟܠܝܼܬܵܐ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܲܝܟ ܗܵܕܵܐ ܒܘܼܕ
ܫܘܼܠܛܵܢܵܐ ܘܗܘܸܝ ܡܘܼܕܥܵܢܘܼܬܵܐ ܝܲܬܝܼܪܵܐ ܘܐܵܢܝܼ ܘܡܫܵܘܬܦܹ̈ܐ
ܕܐܵܢܝܼ: ܐܵܡܪܝܼܢ: ܡܵܪܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܲܠܵܗܵܝܬܵܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ
ܕܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ. ܡܵܪܘܼܬܵܐ ܕܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ ܡܢ ܦܫܝܼܛܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ. ܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ
ܡܲܠܟܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܡܢܘܿܢ ܚܲܕ ܡܢܕܝܼ: ܐܵܡܪܝܼܢ: ܕܐܲܝܟ ܠܘܿܢ
ܕܝܼܢ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܗܝܼ: ܘܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܕܝܼܢ ܡܪܝܵܐ ܗܝܼ
(ܒ ܡܘܪ. ܐܝܼ: 5.) ܕܝܼܢ ܡܪܝܵܐ ܗܘܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܡܲܠܟܘܿܢ
ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܫܘܼܠܛܵܢܵܐ ܕܗܘ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܠܘܿܢ: ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ
ܠܐܲܝܢܵܐ ܐܲܟܡܵܐ ܕܟܠ ܐܲܢܵܐ ܕܦܘܼܠܚܵܢܵܐ ܗܝܼ ܕܗܘܼܢܵܐ ܕܡܘܼܕܥܵܐ
ܐܝܼܬܹܗ: ܕܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܠܗܘܿܢ: ܕܝܼܢܹܗ ܐܵܦ ܕܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ: ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ
ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܿܢ ܗܘܵܐ ܗܵܘ ܐܲܟܡܵܐ. (2 ܡܘܪ. ܒ: 16) ܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ
ܠܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܡܢܘܿܢ ܕܐܲܝܟܵܐ ܟܠ ܐܲܢܵܐ ܠܗ ܘܡܲܠܟܘܿܢ
ܐܲܢܵܐ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܠܐܲܟܡܵܐ. ܠܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܡܢܘܿܢ ܕܚܲܫܝܼܚܵܐ
ܠܚܲܕ ܕܡܫܝܼܚܵܐ: ܐܲܢܵܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܗܘܵܐ ܠܚܲܕ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ:
ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܠܡܵܪܘܼܬܹܗ ܦܫܝܼܛܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܲܝܟ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܗܘ ܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ
ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ. ܟܕ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܡܲܟܠܵܐ ܕܐܲܟܡܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܘܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ
ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܕܝܼܢ: ܘܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ. ܥܲܠ ܗܵܘܵܐ ܫܘܼܠܛܵܢܵܐ
ܕܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܚܲܕ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܲܦܝܼܬܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ. ܦܫܝܼܛܘܼܬܵܐ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ
ܡܢ ܚܲܕ ܝܲܬܝܼܪ (ܚܲܕ ܐܲܢܵܐ ܕܡܲܠܟܵܐ) ܕܟܠܵܐ ܘܐܲܟܡܵܐ ܡܢ ܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ:
ܕܐܲܝܟ ܡܲܠܟܵܐ ܫܘܼܠܛܵܢܵܐ ܗܘܵܐ ܕܗܘܵܐ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܕܗܘܼܢܵܐ ܕܡܘܼܕܥܵܐ
ܠܗ ܠܡܘܿܢ؟ ܠܡܘܼܕܥܵܐ: "ܡܢ ܐܲܢܵܐ ܕܗܘܼܢܵܐ ܐܲܟܡܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ:
ܕܗܘ ܐܲܟܡܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ" ܐܲܢܵܐ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܲܢܵܐ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ ܕܝܼܢ:

ܠܐ ܗܘܵܐ ܘܠܐ ܗܦܘܼܟ ܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ: ܐܲܢܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܘܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ. ܐܲܝܟ
ܕܦܫܝܼܛܘܼܬܵܐ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ "ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܘܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܲܟܡܵܐ ܠܗܘܼܢܵܐ
ܕܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ" ܡܢ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܥܲܠ ܗܘܼܢܵܐ ܐܲܝܟ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܗܘܵܐ.
"ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܚܲܕ ܐܲܝܟ ܕܝܼܢ ܐܲܢܵܐ ܠܗܘܿܢ ܘܡܲܠܟܘܿܢ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ: ܘܡܢ
ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܗܘ ܫܘܼܠܛܵܢܵܐ ܕܐܲܟܡܵܐ ܗܘܵܐ" ܗܵܘ ܡܢ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ
ܠܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܡܢ ܗܵܕܵܐ ܠܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܗܘܵܐ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ ܕܗܘܼܢܵܐ
ܡܢ ܕܝܼܢ ܦܫܝܼܛܘܼܬܵܐ ܠܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܲܟܡܵܐ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ
ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ ܠܗ: ܐܵܡܪܝܼܢ:--

ܦܫܝܼܛܘܼܬܵܐ ܡܢ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܕܗܘܼܢܵܐ ܕܡܘܼܕܥܵܐ ܘܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܕܗܘܼܢܵܐ
ܕܡܘܼܕܥܵܐ: ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ. ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ
ܕܝܼܢ: ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܘܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܠܗ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ.
ܐܲܢܵܐ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܕܗܘܼܢܵܐ ܕܡܘܼܕܥܵܐ ܠܗܘܿܢ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܐܲܝܟ
ܘܡܢ ܕܐܲܟܡܵܐ ܡܫܝܼܚܵܐ: ܡܢ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ: ܐܲܝܟ ܕܗܘ، ܐܲܢܵܐ
ܦܫܝܼܛܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ. ܐܲܢܵܐ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܕܗܘܼܢܵܐ ܕܡܘܼܕܥܵܐ
ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܐܲܝܟ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܠܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ (ܡܘܪ. ܝܒ: 21)
(ܠܐܲܢܵܐ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܠܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܕܟܠܵܐ ܕܡܫܝܼܚܵܐ.) ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ
ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ ܕܗܘܼܢܵܐ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܐܲܝܟ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܲܢܵܐ ܡܲܠܟܵܐ
ܗܘ: ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܐܲܝܟ ܐܲܟܡܵܐ. ܗܘ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ
ܚܲܕ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ: ܗܘ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ ܚܲܕ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ
ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ: (ܕܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ ܡܢ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ) ܗܘ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ
ܦܫܝܼܛܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܘܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܕܐܲܠܵܗܵܐ: ܘܐܝܼܬܹܗ ܚܲܕ
ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܠܗ ܐܲܢܵܐ ܕܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܵܐ ܐܲܟܡܵܐ ܡܢ ܡܲܠܟܘܼܬܹܗ

ܒܘܬ ܕܝܘܗ: ܐܢ ܡܬܚܙܝܢܘܗܝ ܘܬܐܘܕܝܬܘܗ . ܕܝܫܒܬܐ
ܕܥܠܘܗ. ܐܡܝܢ ܐܡܪܗ! «ܐܢܬܘܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܘ ܒܝܕܥܬ
ܡܬܚܫܒܢܐ» (ܐ ܩܘܪ. ܝܒ: 30) ܐܝܠܗܐ ܗܠܝܗ ܗܘ ܕܡܬܝܕܥܝܢ
ܗܠܝܗ ܒܝܕܥܬ ܡܬܚܫܒܢܐ: ܘܡܬܝܕܥܝܢ ܗܠܝܗ ܗܘ ܐܝܬ ܥܠܡܐ.
ܒܟܠܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܡܘܗܒܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܠܟܠܝܗ ܐܢܫܘܬܢ: ܠܟܠܝܗ
ܕܥܡܡܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܬ ܥܠܡܐ (ܪܗܘ. ܝܒ: 16) ܠܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ
ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܕܝܗܘܒܢ ܗܘ ܐܝܬ ܥܠܡܐ ܚܕܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܗܠܝܗ
ܒܝܢ ܐܢܫ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܬܒܬ ܡܬܚܫܒܢܐ ܒܡܠܝܗ ܚܫܒܬܘܢ ܗܘ
ܐܝܬ ܥܠܡܐ. ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪܬ ܒܘܬ ܚܕ ܟܠܢܐ ܕܐܡܪܗ ܪܘܚܐ
ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܒܡܫܡܠܝܐ ܗܠܝܗ ܟܝܘܢ: ܐܝܟ ܒܘܬ ܚܕ ܟܠܢܐ
ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܡܫܘܚܠܦܐ ܘܡܢܠܝܢܐ ܗܠܝܗ ܠܝܗ
ܟܝܘܢ. ܗܠܝܢܘܗܝ ܟܪܘܚܐ ܠܝ ܐܡܪܗ ܗܠܝܗܬܐ ܥܠ ܠܝܘܢ:
ܦܬܠܘܢ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ: ܐܢܬܐ ܚܕܝܘܢ ܠܠܢܐ ܗܠܝܗ ܥܠ
ܠܝܘܢ: ܥܡ ܐܗܐ ܝܘ ܐܠܝܢܗ ܕܪܘܚܐ. ܠܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܒܝܢ
ܠܟܠ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܥܡ ܕܪܘܚܢܘܬܐ: ܠܠܐܝܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܥܡ
ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܘܡܢܠܝܢܘܬܐ. ܒܗ ܕܪܘܚܢܘܬܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ
ܘܠܐ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗܠܝܗ: ܘܗܘ ܒܝܢ ܗܘܝܐ ܗܠܝܗ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ
ܕܪܘܚܐ. ܐܢܬܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܘܡܢܠܝܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬܐ ܒܝܢ ܗܢܐ ܗܘܐ
ܐܗܐ ܠܝ ܗܢܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝ: ܗܘ ܒܝܢ ܗܘܝܐ ܕܝܫܒܬ ܠܐܠܝܢܗ
ܕܪܘܚܐ. ܗܘܝܐ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܕܝܐ ܕܦܠܚܘܢ ܠܟܘܠܗܘܢ
ܗܠܝܗ: ܠܡܫܡܠܝ ܐܠܝܢܗ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܐܢܫ ܡܫܡܠܐ ܗܘ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ
ܕܪܘܚܐ: ܡܢ ܠܝܗ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܘܡܫܦܠܝܬܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ

ܥܡܝܗ ܒܝܢ ܕܗܘ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܕܫܘܪ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܗܠܝܗ ܒܝܢ. ܗܘܝܐ ܠܐ
ܗܘܝܐ ܒܝܢ ܕܗܘܐ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܕܝܘܢ ܡܫܡܠܝ
ܕܠܝܗ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܢܐ ܠܗܘܢܘܗܝ: ܗܘ ܐܢܫ ܕܠܝܗ ܗܘܝܐ ܒܝܢ
ܒܘܬ ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܕܡܬܚܫܒܢܐ ܡܫܡܠܝ ܕܠܝܗ ܗܘܠܝ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܢܐ ܠܗܘ
ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܦܬܠܘܢܐ ܗܘܘ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܢܐ ܗܘܘ
ܕܦܬܠܘܢܐ ܗܘܘ: ܘܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܗܠܝܗ ܒܝܢ ܐܢܫܝܢ
ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܢܐ ܗܘܘ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܬܘܢ: ܒܗ ܝܘܡܐ ܥܠܡܐ:
ܡܫܡܠܝ ܪܘܚܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܗܠܝܗ ܡܢ ܡܫܡܠܝܬܗ ܠܟܘܢ:
ܗܠܝܗܘܢ ܗܘܘ: ܗܘܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܢܐ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܒܝܘܡܐ
ܕܥܡ ܐܠܗܐ. ܡܫܡܠܝ ܚܕ ܡܫܡܠܝܢܐ ܝܘܡܐ: ܗܠܝܢܐ ܘܡܫܡܠܝܢܐ
ܗܠܝܗ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܢ ܠܝܘܗ! ܗܘܝܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܬܗ
ܕܪܘܚܐ ܒܝܢ ܗܠܝܗܬܐ ܗܠܝܗ ܥܠ ܚܕܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܠܐ
ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ — ܚܕܢܝܢ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܥܡ ܡܬܚܫܒܢܐ ܕܗܘܐ
ܕܘܒܪܐ — ܐܢܬܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܕܪܘܚܐ ܒܝܢ ܥܠ ܚܕܐ
ܐܝܗܘܠ ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ — ܐܢܫܝܐ: ܚܕܢܝܢ ܕܥܡ ܐܠܗܐ — ܗܠܝܗ
ܕܠ. ܕܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܢܐ ܕܝܫܒܬ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܪܘܚܐ
ܕܩܘܕܫܐ ܗܘ ܠܐ ܠܡܫܡܠ ܠܐ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܬܗ ܒܝܢ:
ܐܢܬܐ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܡܫܡܠܝܢܐ ܠܐ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܢ: ܗܠܝܢ: ܐܢܫ ܕܝܢ ܐܘܡܬܐ
ܡܢ ܕܡܫܐ ܕܐܝܬܐ ܗܘܘ ܡܫܡܠܝܗ: ܠܘ ܠܒܐ ܕܝܬܒܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ
ܘܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ: ܐܢܫ ܕܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܗܘܘ ܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܠܒܗܘܢ ܠܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ
ܕܝܘܡܗ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܠܝܬܐ. ܡܫܡܠܝ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܢܐ ܗܘܘ:
ܡܫܡܠܝܢ:

2. ܠܡܕܢܚܐ ܚܝܗ ܕܝܘܡܬܐ ܠܝܠܘܢܐ.

ܠܐ ܦܝܫ ܗܘ ܢܨܠܬܐ ܡܘܕܝܐ، ܐܡܪ ܕܪܒܢܘܬܐ ܕܘܟܬ
ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܬܒܠ ܡܫܘܒܚܬܐ ܗܘܐ. ܠܐ ܟܠܝ، ܗܘ ܡܘܬܐ
ܕܡܦܩܬܐ ܠܫܡܐ ܠܦܐ ܡܦܩܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ. ܠܐ ܟܠܝ، ܡܦܩܐ
ܠܝܡܢܐ ܕܫܡܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܗܘ ܕܡܫܒܚܐ ܡܢ ܡܠܟܐ ܗܘܐ
ܕܘܠ ܕܝܘܗܝ: ܕܡܦܩܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܗܘ ܗܘ ܕܝܡܢܐ ܢܨܠܬܐ
ܡܬܦܝܡ، ܠܗ ܕܝܘܡ. ܟܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܕܦܝ، ܠܗ ܠܢܨܠܬܐ ܘܡܥܕܪ:
ܘܡܥܕܪ: ܘܦܨܐ ܕܝܗ. ܕܕܒܪܐ ܕܡܬܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܘܕܚܫܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ
ܕܐܬܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ، ܢܨܠܬܐ ܕܫܡܐ ܫܡܠ ܡܬܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܡܫܒܚ
ܐܕܢܐ ܕܘܠ ܫܡܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܫܝܚܝ ܕܝܡܢܐ ܢܚܝ، ܕܟܠܗܘܢ
ܗܘܘ ܠܗ. ܫܒܩܐ ܦܬܐ ܕܟܢܫܬ ܠܗ ܗܘܘ، ܗܘܝܐ ܕܡ
ܟܢܐ ܢܨܠܐ ܕܐ ܗܕܝ، ܡܟܕ، ܕܠܐ ܗܘܘ، ܡܫܬܠܝܐ ܠܫܝܢܝ؟
ܘܡܘ؟ ܡܟܕ، ܕܢܨܠܬܐ ܟܠܐ ܕܘܟ، ܦܫܝ ܕܐ ܢܦܠ ܡܢܝ:
ܕܡܘܕܝ، ܐܡܪ ܟܕܒܢܘܬܐ ܢܗܝܠܝ. ܡܦܩܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܝ ܕܝܘܗܝ
ܠܕܒܪܐ ܘܡܥܘܠܐ ܠܕܘܟܘܗܝ: ܡܢ ܠܝܟ ܕܘܟܐ ܕܟܠܢܝ: ܠܐ
ܟܠܗ ܠܟܘܠܐ ܕܡܘܕܘ ܚܕܐ ܘܟܬܒܬܐ ܫܘܒܚܬܐ ܠܠܝܗ ܕܐܢܐ
ܡܢܗ ܕܠܠܢܐ: ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܬܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ؟ ܠܡܕܥܠܐ ܫܒܐ ܗܕܐ
ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܫܠܝܬܐ ܘܠܫܘܒܚܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܕܡܛܐ ܠܗ؟
ܦܘܠܘܣ، ܐܝܬ ܗܘܘ ܠܗ ܗܕܐ ܠܠܢܐ ܡܕܠܝܠܐ ܕܡܕܒܪܢܐ
ܕܫܢܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܢܗܘܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܫܡܐ
ܕܐܬܐ ܕܦܠܓܗ: ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܢܦܩ ܗܘܐ ܘܦܬܐ ܡܢ ܦܠܓܐ.
ܟܕܐ ܐܝܠ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܫܬܐ ܕܢܨܠܬܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܗܠܝܗ ܡܘܕܝ،

ܐܡܪ ܘܐܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܢܗܝܠ، ܗܘ ܟܠ ܚܕ ܡܢܝ: ܕܫܘܝܐ
ܠܝ ܡܢ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ: ܘܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܕܘܠ ܐܢܐ:
ܐܢܐ ܗܦܝ ܠܗ ܕܢܨܠܬܐ. ܝܢ ܡܢ ܬܝܒܘܬܝ ܚܝ ܕܟܫܝܐܝܠ:
ܕܝܠܟܘܬܐ ܚܝ ܕܫܘܚܬܐ: ܫܠܡܬܐ ܠܘܒܐ ܚܝ ܚܝܠܐ ܠܘܒܐ:
ܐܦܘܬ ܠܝ ܫܒܝܐ. ܚܘܒ ܕܘܒܐ ܗܘܝ، ܝܫܘܥ ܠܬܡܘܕܝܐ
ܠܬܒܗܝܐ ܕܗܘܠܐ: ܘܢܨܠܬܐ ܗܘܕܢܐ ܕܘܠ ܐܝܟ ܚܡ ܕܘܠ
ܬܡܕܢܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܠܐ. ܕܟ، ܡܢ ܕܗܦܘܝܐ ܚܠܝܗ ܠܝܗ ܡܫܝܚܐܝܬ
ܠܘܚܦܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܬܗܠܡܢܘܬܐ: ܕܝܫܘܒܚܐ ܚܠܝܗ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܢܐ
ܘܠܝܬ ܕܝܡܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܠܢܨܠܬܐ: ܝܬ ܐܝܘܪ ܕܘܫ، ܠܠܒܐ
ܘܕܘܫ، ܕܦܪܘܬܐ ܠܗ ܕܘܒܪܢܐ ܕܐܢܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܗܘ
ܕܡܬܠܘܝܐ ܚܠܝܗ ܠܬܒܗܝܐ ܬܪܒܝܐ ܕܬܠܡܝܕܘܬܐ: ܡܕܒܘܪܐ
ܚܠܝܗ ܫܒܝܗ ܕܡܦܩܬܐ ܠܠܝܚܐ ܕܘܒܐ ܘܠܗܠܐ ܘܪܚܡܢܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܦܘܫܐ.

ܐܝܠ ܚܕ ܝܘܡܝ ܕܘܫ ܚܘܪܒܢܐ ܡܢ ܕܗܡܢܐ ܗܘܘ
ܕܫܢܬܐ ܠܗ ܚܝܐ ܠܗܝܐ ܕܟܠܝ ܗܘ ܕܫܘܫ ܝܢ ܢܨܠܬܐ ܬܡܘܡܝܐ
ܚܠܝܗ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܠܗ ܝܡܢܝ. ܝܡ ܝܕܡܢܐ ܚܠܗ ܠܢܠܐ ܘܟܘܦܐ
ܕܫܦܪܐ ܚܠܝܗ ܕܫܘܝܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܕܘܕܟܐ ܘܚܝܠܐ ܡܘܠܝܕܐ ܚܠܝܗ.
ܐܢܐ ܡܬܠܠܒ ܕܝܡܢܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܕܘܫܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܝܡܢܐ
ܠܢܨܠܬܐ. ܚܠܝܗ ܦܘܠܫܢܐ ܡܕܫܡܢܐ ܘܫܘܕܢܐ ܕܠܕܘܗܝ. ܗܘ
ܕܘܝܠܐ ܚܠܝܗ ''ܝܬ ܡܫܝܚ ܠܒܝ. ܐܢܐ ܗܡܢܐ ܘܡܘܠܐ ܕܝܒ
ܚܠܝܗ ܟܕܘܡܘܢ ܠܗ ܗܦܝ،،. ܗܘ ܝܕܝܒ ܕܚܢܐ ܕܚܝܫܝ ܟܕܒܫ
ܚܠܝܗ: ܕܬܡܝܢܫ ܐܢܝ ܬܪܒܝܐ ܕܦܫܝܛܐ ܚܢܐ ܠܚܠܝܐ ܡܢܝ ܕܕܒܫ

ܒܘܪܟܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܟܪܣܛܝܢ
ܩܘܡܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ. ܐܝܢ ܒܗܕܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܐܡܝܢܝܫ
ܘܝܕܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܝܠܗ ܒܗܘܐ ܠܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܐܢ ܡܫܘܚܠܦܬܐ ܕܫܠܝܛܘܬܗ:
ܐܝܟ ܗܘܐ ܠܠܒܐ ܒܗ ܐܢܫܐ. ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܒܡܬܠ ܕܐܠܗܐ:
ܐܝܢ ܕܝܠܗ ܡܢܝܢ: ܐܠܗ: ܗܘ ܡܕܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܡܫܬܥܝܢܐ
ܗܘ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܠܫܠܝܛܘܬܗ. ܐܢܐ ܗܘ ܒܥܐ ܠܒܒܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ
ܕܐܢܫܐ ܡܢܐ ܒܗ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܠܗܝܬܐ ܘܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ: ܘܡܢܐ
ܕܒܪܝܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܠܐ ܡܗܘܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ؟ ܠܐ ܝܗܒ ܒܠܒܐ
ܗܘܐ ܕܘܢܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܗܘܠܐ ܕܥܒܕܬܐ: ܘܢܒܝܘܬܐ: ܘܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܕܫܠܝܛܘܬܗ ܕܥܡܐ ܡܢ ܒܢܝܫܐ ܕܝܠܗ: ܘܫܘܒܚ: ܘܝܩܪܐ
ܩܕܝܫ ܐܝܬ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܪܐ ܠܟܠ ܐܢ ܡܢܐ ܕܥܒܕܬܐ ܠܐ
ܐܢܫܐ؟ ܗܘܐ ܐܠܗܐ: ܩܘܠܘܣܐ: ܡܥܒ ܦܪܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ
ܒܡܘܒܠ ܡܢܐ ܐܫܠܡܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ: ܗܠܠ: ܒܡܬܠ: ܘܒܠ
ܡܕܒܪ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܘܒ ܒܦܝܪ ܫܘܦܪܐ ܠܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ.

3. ܗܝܡܢ ܒܟܘܪܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܕܟܕ ܦܫܠܫܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܠܡܘܬ.
ܗܘ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܢܐ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܐܝܬܘܬܐ: ܐܝܟܐ ܕܡܢܐ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ
ܦܫܝܛܬܐ ܘܠܐ ܥܒܕܢܝܬܐ ܒܟܘܪܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܐܢܫܝܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ
ܐܝܢ ܕܠܐܒܐ. ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܫܘܝ ܐܢܐ ܒܠܒܘܢ ܒܡܕܐ ܘܕܡ
ܘܡܢ ܡܢܫܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܝܘܡܬܘܢ ܗܘܐ ܕܒܫܬܐ ܘܐܡܘܪܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܐ
ܢܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܠܒܘܢ ܗܘܫܠܡܘܢ ܗܘܠܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ. ܒܡܕܐ
ܗܘܝܐ ܡܢܐ ܡܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܫܠܝܛܐ ܘܚܘܦܘܢܝܐ! ܠܐ ܐܝܟܢ
ܕܗܘܝܐ ܡܢܐ ܚܘܦܢܐ ܘܢܦܫ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܬ

ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܒܗܘ ܕܢܝܚ: ܐܢܐ ܢܫܒܩ ܩܐ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܢ
ܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ: ܒܗܘ ܕܢܝܚ! ܒܡܢܐ ܡܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܣܓܝܐܬܐ:
ܘܕܡ: ܥܒܕܐ ܘܢܦܩܐ ܕܒ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܢ ܒܟܠ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܘܠܝܩܐ
ܗܘܐ ܗܘ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܚܝܐ: ܐܢܐ ܥܘܠܐ ܒܡܢܐ ܡܘܬܝܬܐ
ܐܠܗ ܒܗܘܢ ܦܠܚܐ ܒܡܢܐ ܒܐ ܦܢܕܐ ܘܒܐ ܝܕܝܥ! ܠܐ ܗܘܐ
ܒܦܠܚܐ ܕܡܘܒܠ ܒܡܢܐ ܘܡܫܘܚܐ: ܟܠܐ ܒܬ ܐܬܬܘܬܐ ܘܚܒܫ
ܥܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܡܘܒܠ ܕܒܘܩܐ ܕܒܠܡܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܣܘܒܪܐ: ܕܡܘܒܠ
ܕܐܢܫ ܒܡܫܘܚܐ ܡܢܐ ܒܝܘܡ ܗܘܐ ܕܠܝܒܘܢ ܗܘ ܠܠܒܗܘܢ.
ܠܐ ܢܒܝܐ ܚܡܠܐ ܕܣܓܝܐܬܐ: ܠܐ ܢܒܝܐ ܚܡܠܐ ܘܚܝܐ
ܕܦܬܓܡܐ: ܠܐ ܢܒܝܐ ܚܡܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܝܫܐ ܒܘܥܕܢ ܘܦܠܝܐ
ܒܬ ܐܢܐ ܚܡܠܐ. ܒܟܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܐ ܢܒܝܐ ܠܡܘܒܢ ܐܗܒܬܐ
ܗܒܫܐ ܗܘܐ: ܘܡܘܒܢ ܒܢܝܐ ܟܒܝܐ: ܡܘܒܢ ܦܟܝܐ ܟܢܒܠ
ܕܦܢܥ ܦܠܚܐ: ܡܘܒܢ ܠܡܘܕܐ ܘܦܘܡܬܐ ܟܠ ܐܝܒܝܐ
ܕܐܬܒܕ ܒܗ ܡܝܬܐ: ܕܐܕܒ ܒܕܢܐ ܕܐܬܒܫܐ ܦܢܥ "ܥܘܠܡܐ":
ܕܐܕܒ ܒܕܢܐ ܫܒܬܐ ܦܢܥ ܠܕܒܚܐ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܦܝܥܘܢ ܒܗ
ܢܦܠ: ܐܢ ܡܘܒܢ ܚܡܠܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘܒܕܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܡܬܘܢ. ܐܢ
ܐܫܟܚܬ ܒܗ ܫܘܬ ܒܡܢܐ ܒܐ ܦܢܕܐ ܐܠܗ: ܐܢܫܝܢ ܕܢܦܫ
ܡܢܘܬܐ ܟܢܦܫ ܕܡܬܕܒܚܫ ܘܐܬܢܝܫ ܗܘ ܐܢܐ ܕܚܝܐ
ܕܚܝܐ ܟܠ ܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܠܗܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܘܣܘܬܡܐ: ܠܐ
ܗܘܐ ܒܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܢܐ ܟܢܫܘܬܗܘܢ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܢܐ ܘܕܡ ܘܐܢܫ ܗܘ
ܠܗܘܢܐ ܡܢܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܚܝܐ؟ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܐܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܚܝܐ ܗܦܟ
ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܟܘܪܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܗܘ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܐܠܝܗ

[illegible]

[illegible]

ܐܚܒܫ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ: ܐܢܫܐ ܕܝ ܕܪܝܐ ܟܒܝܒ ܗܘܐ ܠܫܡܫܬܐ.
ܣܒܪܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܬܘܕܝܢܘܬܐ ܡܚܘܘܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܐܢܫܐ
ܕܒܫܘܒܩܐ ܠܗ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܦܠܚ ܕܡܝܗ ܒܡܚܒܠ ܒܗ.
ܫܒܒ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܗܘ ܕܒܦܠܚܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܟܫܦܢܘܬܐ
ܕܒܘܥܝܐ! ܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܗܘ ܕܡܕܒܘܪܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܐܢܐ. ܗܘ ܐܝܬ
ܠܗ ܕܪܝܐ ܚܠܠܐ ܗܘ ܠܚܘܠܐ ܠܫܘܡܐ ܦܠܚܘܗܝ: ܒܝܬܘܗܝ:
ܘܡܫܬܘܕܝܢܘܗܝ. ܐܢܫܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܠܗ ܡܫܒܚܢܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܓܒܝܠ
ܠܐ ܕܪܝܐ ܕܐܢܫܝ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܚܪ: ܕܪܫ ܦܠܚܐ: ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܡܫܬܘܕܝܢܘܬܐ ܫܠܘܗܝ. ܐܦ ܕܗܘ ܐܢܐ ܝܗܒܠܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܘܕܥܢܘ
ܘܝܕܥܬܘܗ ܐܝܠܗ: ܐܢܫܐ ܡܘܡܕܝܢ ܗܘ ܡܕܒܪ ܕܐܢܫܝ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܗܘܐ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܒܝܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܒܝܫܘܬܐ ܐܚܪܢ. ܗܘ
ܡܕܒܪ ܕܗܘ ܒܟܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܢܢ ܠܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܡܫܬܘܕܝܢ: ܐܝܬܐ
ܐܚܪܢ: ܗܘ ܕܦܠܚ ܕܡܝܗ ܦܠܚܘܗܝ ܘܡܫܬܘܕܝܢܘܬܗܘܢ ܒܗ.

ܐܢܐ ܡܕܒܪ ܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܒܟܠܟܠ ܝܘܡ ܦܪܝܫ ܦܠܚܢܐ ܠܗ
ܐܢܫܐ ܕܟܠ ܐܚܪ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܝܗ ܠܐܢܫܐ: ܐܝܟ ܗܘܡܢܢ ܘܫܒܚܢ
ܒܗ ܘܐܪܟܢ ܫܡܝܐ. ܐܚܪܢܘܗܝ ܒܝܫܘܬܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܡܢܝܬܐ
ܛܘܒܐ ܡܢܐ. "ܫܡܥ --- ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܒܗ ܐܦܢ: ܕܦܠܚ
ܒܟܠܐ ܒܚܘܒܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܛܒܐ: ܐܢܫܝ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ
ܗܘܝܕܝܗ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܫܡܥܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܒܗܝ„. (ܐܦܣ. ܒ: 10.)
ܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܣܒܪܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܛܒܐ
ܒܚܘܒܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܟܠ ܕܦܠܚ ܗܘܝܕܐ ܕܦܠܚܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܗ
ܫܘܦܐ ܠܝܗ ܐܡܪ ܒܗ: ܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܒܗ ܦܪܫܐ ܠܫܡܫܬܐ ܗܘܝܗ

ܕܡܘܕܥ ܐܝܠܗ ܦܘܠܚܢܗ ܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܕܫܡܫ ܒܗ. ܐܢܐ ܐܚܪ
ܗܘܠܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܐܝܠܗ: ܟܐ ܐܢܫܝ ܠܐܚܪ
ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܗܘ ܟܠ ܐܚܪ ܕܫܘܦܪܐ ܐܝܠܗ
ܠܝܗ ܒܗ: ܐܝܟܐ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܐܢܫܝ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܘܡܘܕܥܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܗܘ ܟܠ ܐܚܪ ܡܢ ܒܝܬܘܗܝ "ܡܢ ܫܡܥ
ܕܒܝܬܐ ܕܠܐܠܗܐ„. ܫܘܠܚܢܐ—ܐܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܡܪܢܐ ܠܡܘܕܥܐ?
ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܠܗ ܣܒܪܐ ܒܢܝܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܟܠ ܒܫܠܡܘܬܐ

ܚܒܘܫ ܓܒܐ ܕܒܘܗܝ: ܢܫܐ ܗܘܝ ܒܫܥܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܫܡܠܝܐ
ܠܠܒܐ ܡܢ ܕܒܕܠ ܒܗ ܡܪܘܝܐ ܫܩܠܘܗܝ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܝܡܗܘܢ. ܐܢܐ
ܡܒܥܝܠ ܠܟܘ: ܘܐܢܐ ܠܝܬ ܒܗܘܢ ܕܐܘܪܚܐ ܗܘܢܐ ܝܕܥܬܐ
ܐܢܫܐ: ܒܗܘ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܡܠܝܬܐ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܚܬܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ: ܒܗܘ
ܕܒܘܟܪܘܗ ܗܘܢܐ ܚܟܝܡܬܐ ܚܘܕܬܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܠܒܘܕܝܐ.
ܡܘܡܝܢ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܠܝܬ ܒܥܦܪܐ ܫܡܝܐ: ܐܢܫܐ ܚܝܕܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܫܘܒܚܡܐ ܒܠܐ ܦܝܐ ܠܒܘ ܡܢ ܒܟܠ ܐܘܪܚܬܐ ܚܝܬܐ
ܘܡܫܡܠܝܐ: ܒܠܐ ܦܠܓ ܕܘܝܗ ܓܒܪܐ ܒܗܘܢ: ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܝܢ
ܒܡܢܝܠ: ܥܦܪܐ: ܘܡܬܡܠܝܠ ܚܠܝܗ. ܚܝܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܐܝܟܐ
ܡܒܪܬܐ ܡܘܟܝܐ ܚܕܐ ܒܐ ܗܕܟ ܘܐܢܫ ܒܐ ܦܓܪܐ: ܐܝܟܐ
ܗܕܐ ܐܢܫ ܚܝܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܚܕܐ ܗܘܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܗ ܘܐܠܗܘܬܐ
ܕܫܘܐ ܘܫܘܒܚܐ.

ܚܕ ܕܥܒܕ ܡܘܟܝܐ: ܡܢ ܟܠܐ ܕܦܠܚܐ ܦܘܪܫܐ ܦܠܓܗ
ܗܘܠܒܟܐ ܕܫܘܐ ܡܥܒܕܘܬܐ ܘܦܪܝܫ ܠܐܝܡܢܐ ܕܝܢܐ
ܗܘܡܠܝܐ: ܘܡܗܝܠܗ ܚܕܘܗܝ ܕܡܫܡܠܝܬܐ ܓܒܪܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ.
ܐܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܕܐ ܟܘܠܐ ܗܘܐ: ܘܚܕ ܟܘܠܐ ܙܟ ܒܐ ܕܒܐ
ܡܕܐ ܡܢܝܬܐ: ܗܕܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܦܝܫܐ ܗܘܐ ܚܝܐ ܘܐܡܫܝܚܐ
ܒܟܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܘܡܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܕܦܠܚ ܗܘܐ ܗܘܠܒܟܐ
ܠܚܕ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܡܕܝܢ ܗܘܐ
ܡܠܗ. ܐܝܟܐ ܚܕ ܦܪܕ ܠܦܠܓܐ. ܟܕ ܒܡܟܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܚܕ
ܗܘܐ ܒܚܕ ܕܘܪܫܐ ܡܪܘܫܐ ܗܦܠܝܗ ܒܝܕܥܐ ܦܫܘܩܐ
ܐܢܫ ܕܟܠܐ ܦܠܓܗ ܘܡܒܥܝܢܐ ܘܐܝܟܗ ܠܠܒܗ ܡܢ ܟܠܐ

ܕܢܗܒܠ. ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܒܝܘܡܝ ܗܘܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܢܫܝܢ
ܦܫܘܩܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܡܬܬܠܝܗܝ ܗܘ ܕܦܬܚ. ܗܘܘ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܚܕܚܕ
ܐܢܫ ܚܕ ܒܬܪܐ ܡܢ ܚܒܪܐ ܬܪܥܐ ܘܬܘܪܬܐ. ܐܢܐ ܦܠܚܢ
ܡܘܩܕܬܐ ܒܚܝܘܬܐ. ܡܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܗܘ ܐܝܫܘܥ ܐܢܐ ܐܬܪܐ
ܫܘܬܦܘܬܗ ܠܐܘܪܚܐ ܠܐܝܠܝܢ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܐܢܫ ܚܕܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܡܠܝܬܐ ܡܢ ܒܘܪܟܬܐ ܕܘܫܡܝܐ. ܡܢ ܟܠܐ ܚܕܡܐ ܢܟܝܐ
ܐܬܪܐ ܘܐܬܢܝܬܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܦܬܓܡ ܡܘܙܒܢܐ: ܒܒܝܬܐ ܕܒܪܢܫܐ
ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܫܘܩܠܗ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܐ ܝܠܦܬܐ ܕܟܝܢܬܐ:
ܗܘ ܡܢܚܬܐ ܘܬܘܪܬܐ ܕܗܒܪܐ ܙܕܝܩ ܠܐܠܗܐ: ܘܐܢܫܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܡܢ ܕܘܟܬܐ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܗܟܝ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܝܕܥܬܐ
ܕܫܡܝܐ: ܘܡܘܟܟܐ ܗܘ ܒܗܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܫܦܝܠܗ ܡܢ ܕܘܟܬܐ
ܘܟܬܒ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܡܝܬܐ ܘܫܘܕܥܘܗܝ: ܡܢ ܕܘܫܡܝܐ
ܕܝܫܘܥ: ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܕܐܬܪܐ ܠܗ ܟܠܗ ܐܢܫܝܢ:
ܘܡܢ ܐܬܘܬܐ ܕܫܘܐ. ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܬܬܠܝܗܝ ܡܢ ܗܠܟ ܒܢܝܐ ܗܘܐ
ܡܢ ܐܢܐ ܫܘܟܐ ܫܘܦܪܗ ܚܕ ܡܠܟܘܬ ܐܬܪܐ ܦܠܚܘܬ ܫܘܒܚܐ
ܚܘܒܝ ܠܐܢܐ ܠܒ ܘܠܗܘ ܠܒ: ܗܡܝܢܘܬ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܦܠܚܗ
ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܦܠܓܐ ܠܒܪܐ ܒܐܢܐ ܒܕܒܪܬܐ ܒܗ ܦܝܫ ܝܘܡܐ
ܕܢܒܘܬܐ. ܗܘ ܕܥܒܕ ܡܘܟܝܐ ܒܕܠܠܝܗ ܕܐܢܐ ܝܠܦܬܐ
ܗܘܐ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܕܠܘܬܐ ܕܘܟ ܝܕܝܥܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܠܒܪܐ: ܟܕ
ܒܟܠܝܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܗܘ ܝܠܦܬܐ ܐܝܟܗ ܗܘ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗܘܒܪܐ:
ܟܫܝܪܐ ܘܡܘܟܝܢܘܗܝ ܐܝܟܗ ܫܦܝܠܗ. ܐܢܫ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܕܫܦܝܪܬܐ
ܘܒܫܘܠܡܬܐ ܕܝܡܘܗܝ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ. ܗܕ ܒܝܫ ܗܘܒܪܐ ܐܠܗܐ

ܒܢܘܗܪܐ ܟܠܐ ܐܒܝܕ ܠܟܠ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܒܢܝܢܘܗܝ ܕܐܢܝ
ܠܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܠܝܗ ܠܐܘ: ܡܢ ܝܕܥܬܐ: ܘܠܐ ܫܘܒܩܢܘܬܐ:
ܘܝܗܒܐ ܠܚܕ ܐܚܪ ܕܚܝܐ ܕܐܘܪܚܐ ܘܕܝܢܘܬܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ
ܕܩܕܝܫܐ ܗܢܐ ܡܘܕܝܥܐ ܘܡܫܒܚܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܐܝܟ ܐܡܝܢ ܩܕܝܫ
ܘܟܝܢ ܒܗܘ ܕܡܦܠܚܢܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܐܠܗܐ: ܘܐܢ ܐܟܝܢ ܘܡܟܘܬܐ
ܗܘ ܕܦܠܚ ܒܗ.

ܫܘܐܠܐ

ܒܐܡܬܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܡܕܢܚܘ ܐܠܗ: ܐܝܟ ܕܡܘܕܥܝܢܐ ܗܘܐ
ܝܘܡܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܠܗ. ܐܝܟ ܗܡܢܘܬܐ: ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܡܕܢܚܘ
ܐܠܗ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܠܝܘܡܢܐ: ܫܠܝܚܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ
ܠܝܘܡܐ ܕܝܢ. ܒܝܫܬܐ ܠܐܢܐ ܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ ܗܘܝ. ܗܟܢ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪܢܐ:

1. ܫܘܒܩܢܘܬܗ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܢ ܚܝܐ ܠܝܘܡܐ
ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܟܠ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܠܟ ܚܕ ܐܚܪ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܝܘܡܢܐ
ܕܝܘܡܐ؟ ܒܗ ܡܟܬܒ ܠܚܕ ܗܘܝܟܐ ܠܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܐܢܐ ܠܗ
ܐܢܫ ܚܝܐ؟ ܟܠ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܠܟ ܚܕ ܗܘܝܟܐ ܕܡܟܬܒ ܠܠܝܗ:
ܘܡܢܐ ܐܘܪܚ ܚܝܬܐ ܕܝܘܡܢܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܝܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܡܕܢܚܘ
ܘܐܡܪܢܐ ܗܘ؟ ܐܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܡܘܕܥ ܗܘ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܟܬܒܢܐ: —
ܐܡܪ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܡܟܬܒܘܗܝ ܘܡܫܒܚܐ ܕܐܘܪܚܐ
ܐܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܐܠܗܘ ܐܚܪܢܐ

ܘܡܫܡܥܐ؟ ܗܘ ܩܢܘܬܐ ܕܘܟܬܐ ܚܝܬܐ ܕܐܟܬܒ ܐܠܗ ܠܗܘܐ
ܕܝܘܡܢܐ ܘܡܫܡܥܬܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܝܘܬܗ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܩܕܝܫܐ؟
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܝܘܡܢܐ ܗܢܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܗܘ ܚܕ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܟܬܒܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ
ܕܟܬܒܐ ܗܢܐ ܠܚܝܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܕܡܫܡܥܐ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܠܗܘܐ
ܕܡܫܡܥܬܐ ܕܩܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܠܐ ܒܡܟܬܒܐ ܕܝܘܡܢܐ ܗܢܐ؟ ܗܘ
ܘܡܫܡܥ ܒܫܘܒܩܢܘܬܐ: ܐܝܟ ܚܕܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܘܡܟܬܒܬܐ
ܠܫܠܝܚܐ: ܗܘ ܗܘ ܠܗܘܐ ܕܝܘܡܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܐܘܪܚ ܐܡܪ
ܗܘ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ. ܠܟܠܗ ܕܝܘܡܐ: ܘܡܢ ܐܘܪܚ ܚܕ ܒܡܫܠܡܐ: ܚܕܐ
ܕܟܬܒܐ ܘܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܝܘܡܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܠܗ ܐܠܗ. ܕܝܘܡܐ
ܡܫܡܥܬܐ: ܚܕܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܠܗܘܬܐ ܕܗܘ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܡܫܠܡܢܐ
ܕܟܬܒܐ ܠܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܚܝܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܡܫܡܥܐ ܐܠܗ. ܠܗ ܡܫܡܥܐ
ܐܟܬܒܬ ܟܬܒ ܐܝܟ ܚܕ ܗܘܝܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܝܘܡܢܗ ܠܗܘ
ܠܟܠ ܐܝܟ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܢܒܝܐ ܕܝܘܡܢܐ ܡܢ ܡܟܬܒ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܐ
ܡܫܡܥܐ: ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܡܥܬܐ
ܕܡܫܡܥܬܐ: ܚܝܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܐܡܪܐ ܢܦܫ. ܡܫܡܥܐ ܐܠܗ ܘܡܢܐ
ܫܠܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܟܬܒ ܚܕ ܐܡܪܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ: ܕܠܗܘܐ
ܠܗ ܠܟܠܗ ܐܠܗ ܕܝܘܡܢܘܬܐ: ܚܝܐ: ܘܡܫܡܥܬܐ ܕܝܘܡ ܩܕܝܫܐ
ܡܢ ܡܫܡܥܬܐ. ܒܝܘܡܗ ܡܢܗ ܕܡܫܡܥ ܘܡܫܡܥܬܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ
ܥܠܗ ܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܡܫܡܥ ܒܝܘܡܬܐ ܗܘܐ: ܗܘܝܬܐ ܕܟܬܒ ܡܫܡܥ
ܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܚܕ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܠܗ ܩܕܝܫܐ. ܗܘ ܐܡܪܘܗܝ ܐܠܗ
ܠܫܠܝܚܐ: "ܒܗ ܡܫܡܥ ܠܡܫܡ: ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܕܡܫܡܥ ܗܘ
ܕܡܫܡܥ„ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܕܡܫܡܥ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܡܫܡܥܬܐ ܘܡܫܡܥܬܐ:

ܥܠܡܐ ܘܚܝܠܐ: ܚܕܘܬܐ ܘܒܘܣܡܬܐ: ܦܪܝܕܘܬܐ ܘܫܠܡܘܬܐ:
ܓܠܝܘܬܐ ܘܥܒܕܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܕܗܝ ܠܝܬ ܗܘܝܐ ܕܥܒܕܐ.
ܗܝ ܠܒܐ ܕܡܬܚܫܒ ܒܗܘܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܒܘܗ ܗܘ ܢܦܫܐ: ܚܢܘܢܐ
ܦܢܝܐ ܐܢܐ ܒܘܚܠܦܐ: ܒܘܢܝܢܬܐ "ܕܝܢܐ ܘܩܢܐ„ ܒܣܘܦܐ
ܐܢܐ ܒܘܟ ܕܘܠܡܬܒܒ ܘܦܢܝܐ ܡܢ ܫܢܬܐ ܠܫܢܬܐ: ܢܦܫܐ
ܒܘܟ ܘܩܢܐ ܒܗܘܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܗܝ. ܕܠܒܐ ܡܚܝܢܐ ܚܠܠܐ
ܡܢ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ. ܗܘ ܦܪܘܦܐ "ܦܢܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܘܠܢܐ ܒܚܝܠܐ
ܒܕܘܟܝ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܠܗ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܘܢܐ„: "ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܒܠܗ
ܡܬܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ„. ܦܢܝܐ ܚܕܝܢܐ ܗܘܝܐ "ܕܡܢܝܠ ܘܩܢܐ
ܒܘܟ ܘܩܢܐ„ ܡܢ ܗܘܐ ܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܘܕܘܠܡܬܒܒܘܬܐ ܕܘܫܢܝܬܐ:
ܫܠܡܐ: ܡܣܒܘܬܐ: ܘܒܘܣܡܬܐ ܒܗ ܥܡܝܩ ܗܘ ܩܪܝ ܕܢܦܫܐ
ܠܫܘܒܚܘܗܝ.

2. ܠܡܘܕܝܢܘܬܐ: — ܠܚܠܢܐ ܒܟܠ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܝܬ
ܐܢܫܐ ܘܐܢܫܐ. ܕܘܡܝܐ ܐܝܟܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܠܒܢܝܐ ܘܡܬܒܝܢܐ
ܒܝܘܡܐ ܡܕܘܢܝܐ. ܡܠܝܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܕܘܢܝܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܠܐ
ܐܢܐ ܒܝܬ ܠܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܡܕܢܝܘܬܐ ܕܠܐܢܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܝܐ ܦܢܝܐ
ܕܢܦܫܐ ܠܗܘܢ: ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܝܟܢ ܕܡܝܐ ܐܠܗ. ܐܢܐ ܗܘ ܒܗܘ
ܕܡܝܢܐ ܒܡܕܢܚ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܦܢܝܐ ܐܢܐ ܦܘܪܫܐ
ܒܐܝܢܐ ܡܬܚܫܒܝܢ ܕܝܢ ܕܡܕܠ ܡܢ ܗܘܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܢܦܫܐ.
ܩܕܡ ܐܝܟܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܢ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܝܘ ܘܒܘܣܡܬܐ ܡܢ ܗܘܐ
ܗܘܐ ܡܬܠܒܫܐ ܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܣܘܢܐ ܘܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܢܐ. ܐܢܐ ܦܪܩ
ܠܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܟܠ ܕܝܠܗ ܠܟܠܝ. ܚܝܐ ܡܕܝܢ ܠܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܡܠܝܐ

ܐܢܐ ܡܢ ܒܡܕܝܢܐ: ܡܠܝܐ ܒܡܠܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܪܘܚܢܘܬܐ:
ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܠܝܐ ܒܝܬ ܐܢܐ ܒܠܒܝܬܐ ܒܡܠܟܐ ܐܠܗ
ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܠܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܡܢ ܢܦܫܐ. ܗܘ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܒܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܒܝܬܘܬܐ
ܠܠܒܠ ܒܡܫܢܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܫܘܦܐ ܠܗܘ ܕܡܬܦܢܝܐ ܡܢܝܐ
ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܠܗܘܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܗܘܦܢܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘ
ܟܠ. ܐܢܫܐ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܠܗ. ܦܢܝܐ ܠܡܠܟܐ ܗܘ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ
ܒܟܠ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܐܢܐ ܒܡܢܝܐ ܒܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܗܘ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ:
ܡܕܝܢ ܟܠ ܚܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܠܗ ܗܘܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܘܠܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܠܒܝܬܐ.
ܗܘ ܒܡ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܘ ܐܠܗ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܠܟܐ. ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ
ܐܝܟܢ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ. ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܠܒܝܬܐ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܢܦܫܐ ܡܬܠܡܕܢܐ
ܐܢܐ ܚܝܐ ܡܕܝܢ ܒܝܬ. ܐܝܟ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܝܬ ܡܬܠܡܕܘܬܐ
ܒܟܠ ܐܢܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܒܝܬ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ
ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܠܒܝܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ. ܐܢܐ ܠܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ
ܒܝܬ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ. ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܗ ܗܘܦܢܝܐ
ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܡܕܝܢ ܟܠ ܚܝܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܗܘܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܠܒܝܬܐ.
ܡܕܝܢ ܕܠܒܝܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܐܢܐ
ܗܘ ܐܠܗ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܘܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܢܐ
ܗܘܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܘܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܗܘܦ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ
ܡܕܝܢܬܐ. ܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܘܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܠܗ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ
ܐܢܐ: ܐܢܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܠܗ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܝܟ
ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܗܘ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܠܗܘܢ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܢܐ. ܒܗܘܐ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ
ܐܠܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܗܘ ܚܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܒܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܠܗ:

ܐܝܢܐ ܟܬ̈ܒܐ ܕܒܢܘܗܐ ܐܠܗ ܦܬܝܚܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܟܬ̈ܒܐ ܕܢܒܝ̈ܐ
ܕܡܠܐܘܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܠܗ. ܦܘܠܘܣ ܘܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ ܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ ܡܠܦܝܢ
ܗܘܘ ܡܢ ܫܡܥܐ ܕܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܕܗܘܕܝ̈ܐ: ܐܝܢܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܫܡܥܐܝܬ
ܠܠܡܢܐ ܕܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܕܗܘܕܝ̈ܐ ܒܢܝܫ ܦܬܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܘܠܠܡܢܐ: ܟܠ ܚܕ ܐܝܟ ܐܘܕ ܠܗܘܢܐ ܕܠܒܗ. ܦܘܠܘܣ
ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܡܟܢܐ: ܚܕܘܬܐ ܘܫܘܒܚܐ: ܚܝܘܗܝ ܕܠܝܒܝܐ
ܠܗܠܘ ܕܠܗܘ ܕܗܘܕܐ ܒܚܘܒܗ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܥܒܕܐ ܐܝܟ
ܕܝܢ ܒܟܠ ܕܗܘܐ ܦܬܚ ܗܘܐ ܡܘܕܥܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ. ܠܗܕ
ܚܕ ܕܠܐ ܢܠܕܒ ܗܘܐ ܚܝܘܗܝ ܡܢܐ ܗܘܢܐܝܬ: ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ
ܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܟܢܐ ܘܕܟܝܘܬܐ ܕܠܒܐ: ܘܠܠܒܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܫܠܡܬܐ
ܗܘܐ ܡܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܕܝܘܬܐ ܕܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܠܡܕܝܢܐ ܕܐܬܢܐ.
ܗܘ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܡܠܟܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܟܘܫܐ ܕܗܘܕܝ̈ܐ.
ܐܢܫܐ ܥܒܕܐ: ܕܕܘܢ: ܘܫܒܝܢܐ ܐܘܕ ܟܠܗ ܟܘܫܐ ܕܗܘܕܝ̈ܐ
ܦܠܚܝܢ ܐܢܐ ܠܠܒܘܢܐ: ܟܕ ܚܘܦܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܕܦܠܚܝܢ
ܟܘܫܐ ܕܦܘܠܘܣ ܗܘܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܥܒܕ ܠܚܕܢܐ ܟܚܕ ܐܘܕ
ܠܠܒܕܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܢܝܐ ܠܠܗ ܟܝܠܡܐܬܐ ܘܒܟܢܫܐ
ܕܘܐ ܐܠܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܐܝܢܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܚܙܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ
ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܟܘܫܐ ܕܗܘܕܝ̈ܐ ܥܒܕ ܕܠܐܚܐ ܠܗ ܗܘ ܕܢܦܠ
ܘܐܘܕ ܕܠܠܡܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܦܘܠܘܣ ܐܝܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ: ܚܕ
ܥܒܕܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܟܝܘܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܥܒܕܘܬܐ ܘܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ.
ܥܒܕ: ܠܟܘܢ ܠܐܘܚܪܢ. ܗܘ ܚܕ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘܝܐ
ܟܘܫ ܗܘܝܐ ܠܠܒܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܘ. ܗܘ ܢܗܘܐ

ܕܠܝܠܗ ܠܥܒܕܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܘܕܫܡܫܠܗ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܕܠܟܐ ܕܐܢܫܘ: ܗܘ ܚܘܐ ܕܦܘܫܘܠܗ ܫܡܝ̈ܐ ܕܡܫܘ ܘܠܦܝܐ
ܕܟܘܫܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܒܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܡܫܦܘܪܐ ܐܢܐ
ܗܘ ܗܘ ܟܘܫܐ: ܘܡܕܚܘܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܥܒܕ ܝܘܡܐ ܕܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ
ܥܒܕܐ. ܡܠܟܐ: ܟܢܫܐ: ܗܠܟܢܐ: ܟܘܫܗ ܠܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܡܟܢܘܫܐ
ܡܟܘܫܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܝ ܕܦܘܠܘܣ: ܐܝܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܡܠܟܐ:
ܠܡܫܝܚܐ: ܘܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܝܘܡܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܐܝܢܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ
ܐܚܪܢ: ܐܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܠܘܠ: ܗܘ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܘܚܕܐ
ܡܫܝܚܝܠܗ: ܗܘ ܐܚܝܢ ܡܠܟܐ ܐܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܟܘܫܐ ܕܗܘܕܝ̈ܐ
ܟܕ ܐܝܟ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܥܠܝܡܐ. ܚܝ̈ܐ ܥܒܝ̈ܕܐ: ܘܫܠܝ̈ܚܐ
ܕܐܦܝܢ ܚܕ ܚܘܦܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܠܠܡܢܗ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܗܘ ܕܗܘ
ܐܘܕ ܡܘܫܐ ܘܠܠܐܘܗ ܐܠܗ ܠܗܘ ܠܘ ܚܝ̈ܐ ܕܐܠܦܐ ܡܢ
ܕܕܘܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܕܚܝ̈ܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܐܢܐ ܚܝ̈ܐ ܕܥܒܕܘܬܐ:
ܕܚܠܘܬܐ: ܘܒܝܠܡܬܐ: ܟܕ ܡܕܝܢܐ ܚܘܪܐ ܥܒܕ ܐܚܪܢܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܘܕܝܬܗ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܐܒܪܗܡ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܗ.
ܐܢ̈ܫܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܐܚܪܢ: ܘܐܝܟ ܕܦܘܠܘܣ: ܘܐܝܟ ܟܢܝܫܐ
ܗܘ ܟܕ ܐܚܝܢ ܦܬܚܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܟܘܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫ̈ܐ
ܕܐܝܟ ܦܘܠܘܣ: ܐܝܟ ܠܒܘܗ: ܘܐܝܟ ܦܛܪܘܣ. ܗܘܐ ܐܢܐ ܟܕ
ܗܘܦܟܐ ܘܐܘܗܠܡܐ ܐܘܢ ܚܝ̈ܐ ܚܘܒܐ ܕܗܘܢ ܫܠܝܚ̈ܐ
ܕܡܟܢܬܐ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘܠ ܚܕ ܐܘܚܕܐ ܠܠܡܢܐ ܠܗܘܢܐ
ܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܕܟܬܒܘܗ ܡܫܠܡ ܠܝ. ܕܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܠܚܕ ܐܘܕ
ܕܝܘܢܝ̈ܐ ܦܬܚܐ ܕܚܕ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ: ܥܒܕ ܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܕ

ܚܕܐ ܕܟܠܗܝܢ ܕܝܗܒܗ ܠܟܠܢܫܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܚܘܒܐ
ܗܘ ܕܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܨܐ ܠܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܢܟܪܗ
ܘܗܘܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܩܕܡ. ܐܢ ܐܡܪܬܢ ܚܘܒܐ ܥܒܕܢܝܬܐ: ܩܠܝܠ ܡܢ
ܡܢ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ: ܕܟܢܫܬܐ: ܘܠܟܢܫܬܐ ܕܐܘܡܬܐ: ܘܠܟܠܢ ܗܘܠ ܟܢܘܫܬܐ
ܕܡܠܟܐ: -- ܕܕܐ ܝܩܝܪ: ܐܝܬܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪܬܢ ܚܕ ܢܫܡܬܐ
ܕܘܟ ܫܠܝܐ: ܘܡܥܩܒ ܟܠ ܕܘܟܐ ܕܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܘܡܬܘܪܬܐ:
ܘܩܠܝܠ ܐܢ ܡܢ ܚܕ ܥܠܡܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܢܫ ܕܡܬܚܙܐ ܐܝܬ
ܠܗܘܢ ܚܙܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܐ: ܐܢ ܡܨܝܐ ܠܝ ܕܢܫܟܚ ܕܢܘܠܝܬܐ:
ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܡܫܟܚ ܟܠ ܕܒܪ ܢܫܐ ܘܐ ܒܟܠ ܝܩܝܪ ܗܢܐ.
ܗܕܟܐ ܗܘ ܟܐ ܐܡܪ: "ܕܘܡܝܐ ܕܝܗܘܒܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܟܠ
ܚܕ ܐܝܟ ܕܚܫܚܬܗ".

3. ܫܘܬܦܘܬܗ: -- ܠܟܢܫܬܐ ܕܐܘܡܬܐ: ܐܝܟ ܚܕܐ. ܠܐ
ܐ ܦܘܠ. ܩܘ. ܒ: ܝܒ. 1--2. ܐܝܬܐ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܦܝܫܬܐ
ܐܠܗ ܒܘܗܡܝܬܐ ܗܢܐ: "ܒܗ ܟܒ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܒܝܬܗ ܚܕܐ
ܡܫܟܚ ܕܝܗܒܐ: ܐܘܦ ܐܢܫܘܢ ܗܕ ܕܐܝܬܐ ܚܕܐ ܟܢܫܬܐ
ܠܐܘܪܚܢ: ܗܕܟܐ ܗܘ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܕܦܠܓܗ ܫܠܝܐ
ܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ: ܕܠܐ ܡܬܬܪܐ ܚܕܐ ܠܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܕܒܢܝ
ܢܫܐ: ܕܗܘܐ ܘܝܘܢܐ ܕܐܝܠܗ ܕܦܠܓܐ: ܐܠܐ ܠܚܘܒܐ ܕܢܟܪܗܐ"
ܕܗܘܐ -- ܕܢܝܐ ܦܠܓܢܝܐ -- ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܠܐ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ
ܗܘܝܐ: ܕܟܝ ܡܢ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ: ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܟܠܗ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ
ܕܟܠܢܐ ܐܠܗ: ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܐ "ܦܠܓܐ ܕܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ" ܕܗܘܐ
ܐܝܬܐ ܕܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܕܚܝܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܗܘ ܢܟܪܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܟܠܝܘܬܐ.

ܕܩܘܝܗ: ܕܟܢܫܐ ܕܐܘܡܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ: ܚܕܐ ܕܝܗܒܐ: ܟܠܗܝܢ ܗܕܟܐ
ܕܝܗܒܬܐ ܕܘܒܩܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܗܕܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܝܢ ܦܝܫܐ
ܐܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܘܒܩܐ ܥܡ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܟܝܕ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ
ܘܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ: ܒܕܐ ܩܢܝܢ ܥܠܡܐ ܡܢ ܠܒܘܒܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܕܟܠܢ:
ܘܥܒܕܢ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܢܟܪܗܐ. ܐܝܬܐ ܡܚܕܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ
ܠܥܕܬܐ ܕܘܗܡܐ ܥܠܝܘܬܐ ܘܩܘܠܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ: ܗܡܘܢ ܕܢܟܪܗܐ
ܐܕܘܢ ܐܠܗ ܦܘܠܘܣ "ܕܢܫܝܢ ܟܠܗܝܢ ܥܡܝܢܐ. ܟܠܢ ܗܕ
ܕܗܘ ܚܕܐ ܗܦܟܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܘܗܘܝܢ ܒܝܗܒܐ: ܗܘ ܐ
ܕܡܐܕܝܐ ܠܐ ܚܢܢ ܠܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܢܫܐ: ܐܝܬܐ ܠܟܘܢܐ
ܕܢܟܪܗܐ". ܟܕ ܡܟܘܢܝܐ ܐܢܚܢ ܕܢܕܟܢ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܐܘܡܬܐ:
ܕܐܦܝܐ ܐܢܚܢ ܕܚܕ ܗܘܝܐ ܝܗܒܢܐ. ܕܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܕܚܝܝܢ ܗܘ
ܢܟܪܐ: ܡܢ ܟܕ ܚܕ ܟܠܢܐ ܠܗܘܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ ܘܚܕܘܬܐ ܕܐܘܡܬܐ
ܕܗܘܝܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܢܚܢ ܗܘܘ: ܕܐܦܝܐ ܐܢܚܢ ܕܚܕ ܢܗܘܐ
ܐܝܟܢ ܦܝܫܐ. ܕܡܬܢܢܐ ܐܢܚܢ ܠܚܕܐ ܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܟܠܝܟܝ:
ܘܐܟܘܬܐ ܕܐܘܡܬܐ: ܘܚܕܐ ܟܢܫܬܐ ܕܩܕܘܫܘܬܐ ܚܘܠܡܢܘܬܐ:
ܚܘܒܐ ܘܠܝܘܬܟܢܐ: ܟܠܐ: ܘܚܝܘܬ. ܡܠܝܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܚܫܒܢܐ:
ܡܠܝܐ ܥܠܡܐ ܚܕܐ ܢܨܚܢܘܬܐ ܥܘܢܬܐ: ܡܠܝܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܐܝܟ ܕܡܬܚܘܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܫܒܘܩܘܬܐ ܕܚܛܗܐ: ܘܚܕܐ
ܫܘܬܡܫܘܬܐ ܕܐܘܡܬܐ: ܡܠܝܐ ܕܫܘܬܐ ܠܟܢܫܬܐ ܐܝܟ
ܕܡܬܚܘܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܢܟܪܬܐ ܕܚܕܐ ܦܘܫܩܐ ܠܟܢܫܬܐ. ܗܘ ܚܕܐ
ܟܕܢܐ ܢܟܪܝܬܐ ܐܝܬܐ ܚܕܐ ܟܢܫܬܐ ܗܕ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܟܠܗܝܢ
ܠܥܢܝܐ ܕܚܕ ܐܚܕ ܕܟܠܝ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ: ܘܠܦܘܪܩܢܐ:

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ܕܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܝܗ ܗܘ ܚܝܠܐ ܐܢܫܝܐ ܦܫܛܐ
ܠܝܗ ܝܘܗܒܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܝܘܡܬܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ ܕܒܪܝܬܐ ܩܕܝܡܝܬ:
ܐܘܐ ܩܠܘܦܐ ܠܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܥܡܐ ܟܠܐ ܒܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܢܟܝܪ
ܒܐܡܝ ܚܝܐ ܕܐܡܬ ܡܘܫܠܡܢܐ ܡܢܐ ܒܝܗ. ܐܝܟ ܢܟܪܝܬ:
ܐܝܬ ܚܝܐ ܐܚܪܐ ܒܝܠ ܡܢܝܘܬܐ ܘܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܐܡܬ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ. ܐܝܬܐ ܗܘ ܐܚܪܐ ܡܢ ܡܢܫܐ ܐܡܬ ܒܐ ܦܬܚܐ ܠܝܗ
ܡܢܐ ܠܒܝ: ܘܡܦܪܫܢܐ. ܐܠܗܐ ܠܐ ܠܝܗ ܐܘܝ ܒܝܗ ܐܡܝܢ
ܐܘܪܘܬܐ ܒܝܢ ܐܠܗ ܕܗܘ ܝܗܘܒܠܐ ܗܘܝ ܒܚܠܘܬܐ
ܠܫܡܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܘܠܐ ܗܘܝ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܢܬܘܬܐ
ܫܡܬܐ ܩܝܡ ܠܗ ܝܬܒܐ ܠܠܝܢ. ܕܐܝܬܝܗ: ܡܢ ܐܝܟ ܐܚܪܐ
ܒܢܝܐ ܕܝܬܒܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܗܘܝ ܐܠܗܝ:
ܕܫܠܡܐ ܗܘܝ ܠܐܝܟ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܝܫܘܥ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘ
ܠܐܠܗܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܒܗ ܗܘܝ ܗܘܘ ܡܝܬܝܢ ܐܚܪܐ ܒܢܝܐ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ
ܗܕܐ: ܡܠܟܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܢܚܝܬܘܬܐ ܕܦܝܫܐ ܗܘܝ
ܚܕܝܐ ܒܠܒܐ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟ ܘܐܢܬܘܢ ܐܝܟ.

5. ܐܝܟܢܘܬܗ: -- ܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܢܦܫܐ ܡܘܫܟܚ
ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟܢܘܬܐ. ܠܐ ܕܟܝܢܐ ܠܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܚܕܐ ܐܘܪܚܐ
ܠܗ. ܐܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܚܪܢ ܡܫܟܚܐ: ܚܕܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܦܠܚܐ ܘܗܘܐ
ܗܕܐ: ܐܝܟ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܠܗ ܒܝܗ ܒܐܠܗܐ ܐܡܪ. ܐܚܪܐ
ܡܢܐ ܗܘܝܢܐ ܕܒܪܐܟܐ ܡܢܐ ܒܗܝ ܚܕܢܐ ܠܐܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܚܕܐ
ܗܕܐ ܐܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ. ܐܠܗܝܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ:
ܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܚܪ ܕܟܘܠܚܕܐ ܡܢ ܐܘܪܚܐ: ܘܐܝܬ

ܚܕܐ ܐܝܟܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܗܕܡܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟܢܘܗ. ܕܝܚܝܕܐ
ܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܬ ܐܚܪܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ: ܕܐܝܟܢܐ ܒܘܟ ܘܗܘ ܐܠܗ
ܘܡܢܗܘܢ. ܚܕܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܡܢܐ ܚܢܢ
ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܝܐ: ܚܕܐ ܕܦܪܫܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܡܬ
ܘܡܫܝܚ: ܗܘ ܒܗ ܗܕܐ ܐܠܗ ܦܐ ܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܝܬܐ ܐܝܟ
ܗܘܗܘ ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܐܝܬܝܗ ܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܡܢܐ ܐܠܗܝ ܥܝܢܐ ܕܥܝܢܐ
ܠܐܠܗܐ: ܘܝܫܘܥ ܦܐ ܥܝܢܐ ܕܥܝܢܐ ܐܝܟܢܘܬܐ ܠܝܗ.
ܝܘܡ ܐܝܬ ܡܦܪܫܢܐ ܠܗ ܕܝܗܒ ܐܘܪܚܐ: ܫܡܥܬ ܐܝܬܠܐ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܚܕܐ ܡܘܬܒܐ ܐܚܪܐ ܐܘܪܚܬܐ: ܡܢ ܐܝܟ ܐܫܟܚܬܐ
ܐܚܪܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܐܘܪܚܐ ܠܗ: ܘܡܫܠܡܢ: ܐܝܬܐ ܚܕܬܐ
ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܐܚܪܢܘܗܝ. ܡܢ ܗܕܐ
ܕܫܦܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܕܐܚܪܢܘܗܝ: ܐܝܟ ܝܘܡܐ ܒܗ ܕܫܦܝܪܐ ܝܘܬܪ
ܗܘܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܠܡܘܢ ܡܢ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܚܕܐ ܥܡܘܬܐ
ܘܐܘܪܚܬܐ ܕܡܐܪܐ: ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܝܘܡ ܗܘܐ ܝܕܥܝܢ:
ܘܟܠܐ ܦܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܘܡܗ: ܘܐܝܬܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܒܝܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܐܠܗ ܠܐܝܡܬܐ ܕܡܫܠܡܘܢ. ܐܚܪܐ ܕܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܝܘܡ
ܕܐܡܪܐ ܝܘܡ ܐܚܪܢ ܐܝܟ ܐܝܬ ܥܡܘܬܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܥܡ ܡܫܠܡ:
ܗܕܐ. ܐܝܬܐ ܕܡܫܠܡ ܘܡܫܠܡܢ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܝܬ ܥܡܘܬܐ ܗܘ
ܡܢܟܝ. ܠܐ ܐܚܪܝܢ ܗܘܐ. ܗܕܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܥܕܟܐ: ܐܚܪܢܐ
ܘܐܝܟ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ: ܒܗܘ ܐܝܬ ܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܫܠܡܘܢ: ܗܕܐ.
"ܒܡܫܠܡ ܦܪܨܘܦܐ ܐܠܗ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܐ ܟܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ".
ܡܢ ܐܝܟ ܐܚܪ ܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܫܡܥܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܐܝܬܐ ܒܡܫܠܡܢ

ܕܓܠܐ ܠܗ ܡܘܠܕܗ: ܗܘ ܕܠܐ ܝܕܥ ܕܒܐܘܪܚܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܬܐ
ܚܕܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܡܫܒܚܬܐ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܘܐ ܠܟܘܕ. ܐܝܬܐ ܕܒܝܬܠ
ܝܠܗ ܘܥܘܠܐ ܠܒܝܬܐ ܡܠܝܗ ܡܢ ܬܡܢ ܚܕܐ ܓܠܝܢܐ ܘܢܦܩ
ܚܠܟܢܬܐ ܒܡܛܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܕܝܢ ܕܒܗܘܢ ܘܐ ܠܟܘܕ ܦܬܝܐ
ܝܘܒܠܬܐ: ܡܢܢ ܘܢܕܥܬܐ ܐܬܪܐ: ܘܒܠܐ ܗܘ ܚܕܒܝܬܐ ܕܝܘܡ
ܡܝܬܝ ܡܢ ܡܘܠܕ ܦܝܬܐ ܠܡܗ ܗܘܝܕܬܐ. ܟܕ ܗܘ ܠܗܘܢ
ܡܬܚܘܝܐ ܠܡܗ ܕܒܝܗ ܐܬܐ ܡܘܠܕ ܐܬܓܠܝܐ ܠܗ ܠܝܘܒܢܘܗ:
ܝܗܒ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܬܝܘܡܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܠܗ ܡܘܠܕܘܗ:
ܗܟܠܗ ܦܝܫܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܘܠܟܢܐ ܕܡܫܬܐ ܕܐܗܐ ܡܘܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ:
ܝܕܥܐ: ܕܡܘܠܕܘܗ ܘܟܝܢܬܐ: ܗܟܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܡܢ ܕܘܟܝܬܐ ܕܘܟܝ
ܡܬܗܘܐ ܘܕܘܠܐܬܐ ܕܡܕܝܢ ܕܝܘܡܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܠܒܘܗ ܡܬܚܙ-
ܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܝܗܒ ܚܝܠ: ܓܠܝܐ: ܐܬܠܘܬܐ: ܘܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܠܘܬܐ:
ܘܝܗܒ ܦܠܓܐ ܠܗܢܐ: ܠܗܘܢ ܗܘܐ ܠܥܘܗ ܡܬܝܕܥܐ ܠܗ
ܕܐܬܐ: ܝܕܥܐ: ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܠܐ ܗܘܘ ܦܝܫܐ ܚܕܝܬܐ
ܕܐܬܐ ܘܕܥܬܐ: ܒܠܡܕܐ ܗܘܐ ܗܘ ܠܥܘܗ ܕܐܬܐ ܘܡܢܐ ܗܘܝ
ܡܘܠܟ ܠܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ: ܐܘܦ ܘܐ ܐܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܘܠܟܢܐ
ܗܘ ܡܕܝܢ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܡܢ ܚܙܝܢܐ ܘܕܘܠܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ
ܚܕܝܬܐ ܠܗ ܐܬܐ ܡܘܠܟ. ܕܫܒܩܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܘܡ ܠܐ ܡܠܝܗ
ܝܗܒ ܡܕܝܢ ܠܐ ܡܗܘܡܢܐ ܠܡ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܘܠܟܘܗ ܕܐܬܢܝܘܗ.
ܐܝܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܝܘܡ ܕܝܕܥܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܐܬܕܥܬܐ ܦܝܫܬܐ ܗܘܐ
ܕܒܝܬܐ ܡܬܡܠܐ ܘܡܦܪܫܬܐ ܕܠܐ ܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܝܘܡ
ܝܗܒ ܡܕܝܢ ܡܢ ܡܘܠܟ: ܝܕܥܐ: ܕܐܬܐ ܘܕܥܬܐ ܕܫܒܩܐ ܗܘܐ

ܕܢ ܡܕܝܢ: ܗܘ ܐܘܦ ܗܘܐ ܕܠܝܘܡܐ ܡܠܟ ܗܘ ܡܘܠܕܘ:
ܘܕܡܟܐ ܕܠܐܝܠܢܣ ܕܗܘ ܡܘܠܕ: ܠܝܗܒܘܗ ܕܝܠܗ ܝܗܒ
ܗܟܢܐ ܕܝܠܗܐ ܦܪܘܫܝܐ ܗܟܠܗ ܕܝܗܒܘܗ ܕܠܐ ܥܠܡܐ: ܗܘܠ
ܕܠܐܝܕܥܬܐ: ܡܢ ܬܡܢ ܚܕܐ ܓܠܝܢܐ ܠܡܘܠܬܐ ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܗܘܐ
ܚܝܠܘܗ: ܗܟܠܗ ܦܪܘܫܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟܘܗ ܕܝܢܬܐ ܗܘܐ
ܡܗܘܡܢܘܗ ܠܗܘ ܗܟܠܐ ܕܠܘܡܕܠܗ ܕܟܐ ܘܡܕܐ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܡܕܝܢ
ܗܝܟܠܐ ܘܝܘܡܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܗܘܐ. ܗܘܕ ܝܘܡ ܐܬܐ ܕܗܘ ܝܠܗ
ܕܝܗܒܐ ܕܟܐ ܐܝܬܐ. ܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܟܢ ܕܠܐ ܗܘܝ
ܗܘܕܥܬܐ ܗܘ ܝܠܗܐ: ܐܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܗܘ ܕܝܠܗܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܗ
ܗܟܠܗ: ܡܚܘܝܢܐ ܗܟܠܗ ܡܘܕܥܬܐ ܝܗܒܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܟܝܢܐ. ܐܝܬܐ
ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܥܕܡܐ ܕܝܕܥܐ ܠܝܕܥܬܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܘܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܕܡܕܐ ܗܕܝܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܠܡ ܗܠܕܢ
ܗܘܘ ܐܬܐ ܡܘܡܝܢ ܥܠ ܕܡܝܢ ܗܘܘ ܠܟܬܒܐ ܕܘܟܘܬܐ
ܡܢ ܝܗܒ ܕܐܝܬܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܗܘܕ ܡܢ ܥܘܕܢܐ.
ܡܕܢ ܐܝܠܝܢ ܕܥܝܕܐ ܐܬܐ ܕܝܕܥܘܗ ܡܠܝܗ: ܕܡܢܐ ܕܥܘܡܪܦܝܢܐ
ܘܗܘܦܐ ܕܡܦܩܐ ܡܠܝܗ ܕܝܘܗ! ܝܘܡ ܕܘܝ ܕܪܘܚܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ:
ܠܠܝܐ ܕܝܠܟܢܐ ܡܠܝܗ ܠܝܕܥܐ ܢܝܫܐ ܗܘܠܘܬܐ: ܘܡܬܚܙܐ
ܡܠܝܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܝܢ ܚܕܝܬܐ ܠܗ ܗܦܟܬܐ ܕܠܟܢ ܕܝܗ. ܝܘܡ
ܡܘܡܝܢ ܕܝܠܟܢܐ ܗܘ ܦܪܘܫܝܐ ܕܠܝܘܡܐ ܕܚܝܠܢ: ܐܝܬܐ
ܥܘܠ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܗܟܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܘܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܕܗܘܐ ܐܬܐ
ܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܠܟܢ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܗܒ. ܦܪܘܫܬܐ
ܕܦܪܘܫܬܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܡܠܝܗ ܠܥܕܡܐ: ܡܬܚܙܝܐ ܡܠܝܗ ܐܝܟ

ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܡܠܐܟ̈ܐ

ܐܢܐ ܗܘܡܝܐ ܝܘܡ ܕܚܙܘܐ ܡܚܫܒܢܐ ܕܡܠܐܟܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܒܝ ܕܟܘܡܝܗ ܩܪܒ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܗܘܕܝܐ ܕܡܠܐܟܐ ܐܠܗ.
(ܐ. ܡܠܟ. ܝܛ: 5) — (2 ܡܠܟ. ܘ: 19.)

ܐܢܐ ܗܘܡܝܐ ܝܘܡ ܕܗܘ ܚܕܡܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܦܠܚܝ ܒܢܝܗ ܒܝܬ. (ܐܫܥ. ܒ: 10) — (ܝܘܚ. ܝܗ: 16.)

ܐܢܐ ܟܡܠܐܟܐ ܝܘܡ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܦܬܚܝ ܗܘܦܝܐ ܒܝܗ ܗܘ ܕܗܡܝܢ ܒܢܝܗ ܒܝܬ. (ܓܠܝ. ܘ: 13.)

ܐܢܐ ܕܡܠܐܟܐ ܝܘܡ ܠܒܢܝܗ ܩܕܡ: "ܐܢܐ ܦܪܘܩܐ ܝܘܡ ܒܢܘܢ .... ܗܘܢ ܦܪܘܩܘܢ ܚܕ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܫܡܐ .... ܠܐܠܗܐ" (ܓܠܝ. ܝܒ: 1.)

ܐܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܝܬܘܬܐ ܝܘܡ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ.

ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܝܬܐ ܕܡܠܐܟܐ ܝܘܡ ܠܒܢܝ ܗܘ ܡܢ ܚܙܘܐ ܠܗܘܡܝܐ: ܠܡܝܬܘܬܐ: ܘܠܒܢܝܗ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܪ. ܚܦܝܛ ܕܟܠ ܕܫܡܐ ܝܘܡ. ܚܙܘܝܐ ܝܘܡ ܕܗܘ ܗܘܕܝܐ ܚܝܠܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܡܝܬ ܗܘܕܝܐ ܚܝܐ ܕܗܘ ܡܕܘܬܐ: ܕܫܘܒܚܐ: ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ: ܘܕܚܫܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܠܐܠܗܐ: ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܐ ܒܗ ܟܠܗ ܗܘܐ ܕܒܝܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܫܘܒܗ ܦܬܚ ܠܦܬܚ ܐܡܪ ܠܝܠܝܐ.

ܟܡܐ — — — — — — — — ܐܠܗܐ — — — — — — — — —

ܐܢܐ ܠܝ ܐܠܗ ܚܕ ܩܕܡܐ. ܐܠܗ ܚܕ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܒܪܢܫܐ ܐܡܪ.

ܟܡܐ ܟܠܟܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܝܘܡ ܩܕܡܝ: ܕܐܢܫ ܐܢܐ ܟܡܐ. ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܟܠ ܡܢܕܝ ܕܐܠܗ ܗܘܠܦܐ. ܘܡܘܢܝܐ ܩܕܡ ܕܐܢܝܢܬܐ: ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܗ ܡܢ ܐܢܐ ܢܫܡܬܐ: ܡܫܡܫܢ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܠܟܝܢ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ: ܕܟܕܘܢ ܚܝܠܝܢ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ: (ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒ ܐܟܘܬ) ܚܕ ܚܕܝܢܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܟܠܗ: ܫܘܒܚܐ: ܟܘܠܗܘܢܐ: ܚܕ ܟܕܡܠ ܡܢܕܝ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܐܠܗ ܟܘܡ ܚܕ ܡܠܐܟܐ ܠܘ ܚܝܐ: ܗܘ ܐܘܦ ܚܝܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ. ܐܢܐ ܗܘܡܐ ܗܘܦܝܛܐ ܦܪܘܩܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܟܠܝ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܫܒܝܩܘܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܦܬܚ ܝܘܡܝܐ. ܗܘܝܐ ܡܢ ܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܟܠܝܐ ܘܐܦܘܢܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܡܠܐܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܗܘܦܟܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܝܬ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܝܢ ܐܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܗܘܢ ܗܘ ܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܕܟܠܗܘܢܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܬ ܕܫܘܡܘܢܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܗܘܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ. ܟܠܗ ܚܕܝ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܕܒܪܐ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܬ ܕܫܘܡܘܢܐ ܐܡܪ "ܐܢܫܝ ܡܠܟܝ ܕܡܠܐܟܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܟܠܢܝ" ܐܢܫܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܠܗ ܕܗܘܐ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܠܗܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ: ܕܡܠܟܘܬܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܟܠ ܘܗܘܢܬܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܝܢ ܐܠܗ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܗ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܚܙܝ ܕܐܢܝ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܘܚܝܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܘܗܘܐ ܟܠ ܗܘܝܐ ܕܗܘܢܝܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܗܘܡܠܟܝܐ: ܗܘ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ: ܗܘܝܐ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܦܬܚܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܝܢ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܫܒܝܚܬܐ: ܐܢܫܝ ܕܐܡܝܢܐ ܕܟܠܟܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܘ ܕܫܘܒ ܠܟܠܐ.

ܡܢ [illegible]

ܡܢ [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

ܠܗܘܕܐ ܦܘܫ: ܝܘܠܦܢܘܗ ܕܣܒܪܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܝܗܒ ܗܘܐ ''ܕܡܫܒܚܬܐ
ܐܠܗ ܐܝܟܐ'' ܠܗܘ ܡܕܝܢ. ܕܡܕܢܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ:
ܝܘܡ ܡܘܕܘܡܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܕܝܢ ܕܠܐܬ ܠܗ: ܕܗܘ ܝܗܒ
ܕܦܘܡܐ ܐܝܬ ܡܪܕܐ ܠܟܠܟܐ ܗܘܢ ''ܕܘܪܕܟܬܐ''. ܐܝܟܐ
ܕܐܘܪܚܬܐ ܒܝܬ ܡܠܠܘܢ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܫܡܐ ܕܝܘܗ
ܕܝܘܬܐ ܡܘܫܒܚܢ: ܡܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܠܟܠܟܐ ܡܘܘܡܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܘܟ
ܐܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܝܕܥ ''ܕܡܫܢܝܐ ܗܘܠܡܐ'' ܫܡܐ ܕܘܪܕܟܬܐ ܕܫܡܐ
ܟܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܗܦܐ ܠܗ ܘܐܘܫܟܐ ܘܐ ܝܕܢܐ ܕܝܘܗ: ܐܝܟܐ ܐܝܟܐ
ܕܦܝܠܗ ܘܕܟܝܡܬܐ. ܕܫܡܐ ܢܘܫܟܐ ܡܝܬܐ — ܡܘܕܝ
ܕܘܝܡܐ ܐܠܗ؟ ܠܐ ܐܟܠܗ ܕܕܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܟܠܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢ
ܠܕܡܟܐ ܟܘ ܝܕܥ ܡܝܬܢܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܐܢܐ: ܐܝܟܐ ܕܕܘܫܐ ܟܠܢܐ
ܐܠܗ ܡܢ ܠܟܠܟܢܐ ܟܕܘܗܝ ܕܗܝ ܡܠܘܗܝ ܕܕܡܟܬܐ. ܠܐ
ܐܟܠܗ ܕܠܕܡܟܘܗܝ ܕܕܘܫܐ ܗܘܠܡܬܐ ܐܟܠܗ: ܐܝܟܐ ܕܟܠܢܝܘܗ
ܦܝܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘܠܡܐ. ܢܗܒܢܐ ܕܘܪܕܟܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܦܠܝܛܐ:
ܐܝܟܐ ܕܘܪܕܟܬܐ. ܟܠܢܐ ܕܡܠܘܗܝ ܕܕܘܫܐ ܚܡܕ ܡܫܝܟܐ
ܗܘܐ ܗܘܝܘ ܕܐܗܘܢ: ܘܕܟܠ: ܐܝܟܐ ܟܠ ܐܠ ܕܡܝܡܘܬܐ. ܠܐ
ܡܘܕܚܠܝܘ ܕܟܕܡܕܘܬܐ: ܐܝܟ ܗܟܡܬܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܕܝܫܐ ܕܕܝܫܐ
ܟܘ ܝܕܥ ܕܡܝܟܢܐ ܕܟܕܟܢܐ ܕܟܢܝܬܐ ܕܡܫܚܐ. ܗܡܘ؟ ܡܘܕܝ
ܐܟܠܗ ܡܟܢܢܐ ܕܐܗܐ ܠܡܝܘܬܐ ܕܟܕܡܕܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ؟

1. ܟܘ ܐܘܪܟܠܘܢ ܕܦܫܝܛ ܘܦ. ܝܕ: 21. ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܝܘܕܝܘ ܚܕܝܐ ܕܟܢܝܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܕܕܘܫܐ: ܐܝܟܐ ܕܐܝܟܕܘ:
''ܡܢ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܕܡܠܘ ܦܘܡܝܢ: ܘܢܝܕܥܘܢ: ---- ܘܟܢ

ܡܲܪܕܘܼܬܵܐ

ܐܝܟܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܢ. ܠܗܕܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܝܕܥ ܕܡܠܟܐ
ܗܘܐ ܕܕܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ. ܠܡܫܡܫܘܗ ܒܟܠ ܦܪܢܐ ܐܝܟܬܐ
ܕܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܫܢܐ ܐܝܬ. ܘܫܡܐ ܐܟܠܗ ܐܠܗ ܟܘ ܡܝܬܢܐ:
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܟܐ. ܝܕܥ ܕܐܠܗ ܕܕܘܢܐ ܕܐܟܠܗ: ܟܕ ܦܪܢܐ
ܡܘܗܝܐ ܕܕܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܠܫܡܐ ܕܐܟܬܐ ܕܡܫܡܫ ܠܟܠܗ
ܡܫܡܫܘܬܐ: ܕܫܡܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܟܠܐ ܕܐܟܠܗ ܕܘܡ ܝܫܡܫܘܢ:
ܢܫܡܫܘܢ. ܐܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܝܕܥ ܕܕܘܫܐ ܚܢܐ ܗܘܡ ܐܘܟܠܡܘܗܝ.
ܐܝܟ ܠܘܡܐ ܗܐ ܗܘܝ ܗܡܫܡܫܬܐ ܕܟܢܐ ܡܢ ܐܟܠܗ ܕܐܗܢܐ
ܐܠܗ ܗܘܝܘ ܫܡܐ ܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܕܝܗܒܠܗ: ܕܘܪܕܟܬܐ: ܘܝܕܥ
ܕܘܫܝܐ: ܟܠܠ ܡܢ ܐܘܟܠܡܘܗܝ. ܡܘܟܠܡ: ܘܕܘܝܘ
ܦܫܝܛܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܘܟܠܡܫܡܫܬܐ ܡܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܟܠܗ ܕܡܫܡܫܘܗ
ܡܠܟܐ. ܗܘܡܕ ܕܕܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܗܕܡܐ ܐܝܟܕܟܢܐ ܐܟܠܗ ܟܘ
ܠܟܘ ܗܕܡܐ ܡܫܡܫܠܠܡܘܬܐ ܦܪܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܝܕܥ
ܕܕܘܫܐ: ܕܟܠܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܦܪܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܫܡܐ
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

2. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ܒܫܢܬܐ ܚܕ ܡܠܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܚܕܒܐ. ܐܢܐ ܠܐ ܡܨܝܢܐ
ܠܡܬܐ ܚܕܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܘܐ: ܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ
ܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ. ܐܢ ܟܬܒܐ ܐܢܐ ܒܟܬܒܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ: ܝܕܥ
ܠܝ ܦܪܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܘܬܐ ܒܗܘܢ. ܐܢܐ ܟܬܒܬܐ ܒܠܫܢܐ. ܗܘ
ܥܡ ܐܢܐ ܒܡܕܒܪ ܠܡܬܠܐ ܡܠܠܘܢ ܠܟܘ. ܐܢܐ ܡܢ
ܐܢܫܐ ܐܢܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܠܗ. "ܡܢ ܗܘ ܐܝܢ ܕܝܕܥ ܠܝ
ܡܢܐ ܕܡܫܬܥܐ ܡܢܘܟܐ ܡܢ ܐܚܘܗ: ܐܢ ܠܐ ܟܬܒܬܐ ܒܠܫܢܐ:
ܗܘܐ ܐܘܦ ܠܐ ܐܫܟܚ: ܐܢ ܠܐ ܟܬܒܬܗܘܢ ܒܝܢ"

3 ܟܬܒܐ ܕܟܬܒܘܬܐ. ܡܢܘ ܗܠܝܢ ܟܬܒܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ؟
ܡܢܘ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܠܦܢܐ ܕܗܘܘ ܕܝܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ: ܐܡܪܐ ܡܦܠܚܢܐ
ܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܠܡܠܘܐ ܥܡ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ؟
ܕܝܢ ܟܬܒܝܢ ܒܗ ܗܘ ܕܝܠܢ ܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܫܘܠܡܗ—
"ܘܐܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ"؟ ܐܢ ܕܗܘܐ: ܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܘܐܚܪܢܐ
ܕܫܢܝܐ ܕܟܬܒܢܝܐ ܦܪܫܐ ܠܗ ܡܢܗܐ ܐܢܫ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܘܬܐ
ܠܗ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܗܘܘ. ܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܚܕܢܝܐ
ܘܠܐ ܡܬܚܙܝܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܚܕܐ ܡܢ ܟܬܒܐ ܡܠܠܘܢ ܘܦܝܫܬܐ ܕܡܘܕܥ
ܗܠܝܢ ܡܠܦܢܐ ܕܗܘܘ ܦܫܝܛܬܐ (ܟܬܒܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ) ܡܬܚܙܝܐ
ܗܠܝܢ ܕܝܢܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܟܠ ܡܫܠܡܢܐ ܠܥܡܐ ܟܠ
ܟܬܒܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ: ܥܒܪܐ ܡܫܘܕܥܢܐ ܡܠܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܟܠ
ܦܫܝܛܬܐ: ܡܠܦܢܐ ܟܠܐ ܡܠܝܐ ܘܡܬܚܙܝܢ ܦܝܫܐ ܗܘܐ
ܘܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܕܟܠ ܕܝܢܐ. ܐܢܐ ܡܢܗ ܟܬܒ ܐܢܐ ܦܫܝܛܬܐ ܗܘ
ܡܠܦܢܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܡܠܝܐ: ܐܝܟܢܐ: ܘܡܫܬܡܫܝܢܐ: ܡܢ

ܠܟܠ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܘܬܐ ܡܢܟܣ ܗܘܐ ܠܡܕܢܚܐ ܦܫܝܛܬܐ
ܘܝܘܢܝܐ ܘܦܪܫܢܝܬܐ ܕܟܬܒܘܬܐ: ܗܘ ܡܕܢܚܝܐ ܦܠܝܓ ܗܘܐ
ܡܢܗܘܢ ܘܚܝܐ ܠܗ ܝܬܝܪ ܒܟܠ ܗܘܢ. ܦܫܝܛܬܐ ܐܝܬ ܗܘܐ
ܗܠܝܢ: ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܘܢܝܐ ܗܠܝܢ: ܐܝܟܢܐ: ܕܗܘܐ ܡܬܦܫܩܢܘܬܐ:
ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܝܘܢܝܐ ܟܠܗ ܚܕܢܝܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ: ܡܠܟܐ ܚܕܢܝܐ
ܕܐܬܘܪܝܐ. ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܗܘ ܡܢܘܢܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܘܬܐ
ܕܥܒܪܝܐ ܡܢܝܢܐ: ܐܝܟܢܐ: — ܐܡܪܐ ܕܦܫܝܛܬܐ ܗܘܝ ܕܝܢ
ܦܫܝܛܬܐ ܕܡܕܢܚܝܐ ܠܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܠܠܘܢ ܚܘܕ. ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ
ܐܝܟܢܐ: ܗܘ ܕܡܬܦܫܩܢܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ: ܡܢܘܢ. ܗܠܝܢ ܡܠܦܢܐ
ܕܗܘܐ: ܡܠܝܐ ܕܝܘܢܝܐ ܟܠܗ ܦܫܝܛܬܐ ܘܚܕܢܝܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܕܗܘܐ
ܕܝܘܢܝܐ. ܡܠܦܢܐ ܐܢܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܐܡܪܐ ܕܦܫܝܛܬܐ ܗܘܬ ܕܝܢ
ܦܫܝܛܬܐ ܠܗ ܝܕܥ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܚܪܢ ܕܡܠܦܢܐ
ܠܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܘܫܡܥܐ ܝܘܢܝܐ ܘܡܠܠܘܢ: ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܥܡ
ܗܘܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܒܟܠ ܟܬܒܐ ܠܗ ܕܗܘܐ
ܝܘܢܝܐ. ܥܡ ܟܠܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܫܘܚܕܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ
ܕܗܘܐ ܐܚܪ. ܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܕܝܘܢܝܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܡܬܦܫܩܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ
ܗܘܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܕܝܢܗ. ܗܘ ܕܗܘܐ ܟܬܒܐ ܕܝܘܢܝܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܗܢܐ
ܗܠܝܢ: ܕܝܘܢܝܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ: ܘܡܠܦܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܟܬܒܘܬܐ:
ܗܘ ܕܗܘܐ ܟܬܒܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܘܢܝܐ: ܡܠܠܘܢ: ܘܦܫܝܛܬܐ
ܕܐܢܫܐ ܟܬܒ ܘܠܡܫܝܚ ܐܚܪܢ ܘܗܘܐ ܕܥܡܗ ܠܗ. ܡܫܝܚܝܐ
ܗܘܐ ܠܐ ܐܢܫܬܐ ܡܬܦܫܩܬܐ ܕܗܘܐ. ܡܦ. ܐ.: ܐܢ. 24.
"ܘܗܘ ܕܝܘܢܝܐ ܦܫܝܛܬܐ: ܕܝܢܗ ܥܡ ܟܬܒܐ: ܘܗܘ ܕܝܢܗ"

ܒܩܐ ܩܕܝܫܘܬܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܗܐ ܒܩܐ ܐܕܢܐ ܕܐܝܬܝܬܐ ܐܗܐ ܠܐ
ܝܗܘܠ ܡܕܝܢܬܗ! ܐܗܐ ܐܦ ܝܕܥ ܦܘܩܕܢܘܬܐ ܦܫܝܛܘܬܐ ܝܠܗ
ܗ̇ܘ ܐܝܢ ܦܘܩܕܢܘܬܐ ܕܥܠܠܝܢܐ ܡܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ. (ܝܘܚ.
ܝܒ: 21) ܫܡܥܘ؟ ܗܕܟܐ ܕܡܢܬܐ ܠܐ ܝܠܗ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܐ
ܐܝܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܒܥܠ ܠܗ ܕܝܚܝܕ. ܘܠܐ ܐܦ ܚܕ ܗ̇ܘ
ܦܠܚܢܘܬܗ ܐܝܢܐ ܠܝܚܝܕܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܐܢ ܠܐ ܦܘܩܕܢܝ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܝܗܘܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ: ܐܝܢܐ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܝܕܘܥܝ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܕ ܦܘܩܕܝܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܝܗܘܐ ܠܚܘܠܩܘܬܐ
ܕܥܠ ܠܗ ܝܕܥܘ: ܡܢܝܢܐ ܝܠܗ ܠܥܠܠܝܢܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܗ.
ܝܕܥܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܝܚܕ ܝܗܘܐ ܡܢܗ ܝܠܗ ܠܝܕܥܬܐ
ܕܥܠܠܝܢܐ: ܕܡܫܝܚ ܐܝܢܐ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܝܗܘܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܗ. ܗܕܟܐ
"ܐܗܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܗܒ ܦܘܩܕܢܝ. ܘܥܠ ܡܢܗ ܝܠܗ ܝܕܥܝ"
(ܝܘܚ. ܝܒ: 21): ܐܝܢܐ "ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܗܒ ܦܘܩܕܢܝ ܝܕܥܘܬܐ
ܝܠܗ ܕܚܝܐ" (ܐ ܝܘܚ. ܓ: 24): ܕܗܐ: "ܐܗܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܝܕܥܠ
ܒܗ ܡܢܝ ܝܕܥ" ܠܘܬܗ ܕܐܗܐ ܡܬܝܕܥ ܒܗ ܚܘܒܐ
ܝܠܗ. ܝܕܥܬܐ ܝܠܗ ܢܛܪܬܐ ܕܦܘܩܕ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܘܗܝ: ܐܝܢ
ܦܠܚܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܕܥܠܠܝܢܐ ܝܠܗ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܕܝܕܥܬܐ
ܕܦܘܩܕ ܝܬ ܕܦܘܩܕܗ.

ܐܦ ܦܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܝܠܗ: "ܐܢ ܝܕܥܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܗܕܐ ܝܠܗ ܠܢܛܪܬܐ ܕܝܘܡ ܐܝܢܐ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܕܝܠܗ
ܦܘܩܕܢܘܗܝ: ܗܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܠܐ ܡܢ ܡܢܝ ܝܠܗ: ܗܕܟܐ ܕܟܪ
ܕܟܠ ܠܐ ܡܢ ܦܘܩܕܗ ܗܐ ܦܠܚܝ ܐܦ ܡܢ ܦܘܩܕܗ: ܗܡ

ܝܕܥܠ ܗ̇ܘ ܐܦ ܐܝܢܐ ܗ̇ܘ ܦܘܩܕܢܝ ܡܢ ܝܠܗܘܬܐ ܕܐܗܐ ܥܡ
ܐܢܫܐ ܕܝܕܥܬܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܐ. "ܐܢܐ ܝܠܗ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܦܘܩܕܢܘܬܐ.
ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܦܝܕ ܡܫܝܚܘܗ ܕܝܠܗ ܐ ܝܘܚ. ܓ: 23. "ܘܐܗܐ
ܝܠܗ ܦܘܩܕܢܘܗ: ܕܗܝܡܢܝܢ ܒܫܡܐ ܕܒܪܘܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ:
ܘܡܚܒܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܠܗܘ ܐܚܕܕܐ: ܐܝܢ ܕܦܘܩܕܢ ܝܠܗ". ܗܕܟܐ
ܕܝܗܒ ܚܘܒܐ ܚܫܝܟܐ: ܕܟܠ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܝܠܗ ܚܘܒܐ
ܠܗ ܐܗܐ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܠܘܬܐ ܕܚܘܒܐ. ܚܝܝܐ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܚܘܒܐ:
"ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܦܠܚܐ ܒܝܕ ܚܘܒܐ". ܐܝܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܗܘܐ
ܠܗ̇. ܦܘܩܕܢܘܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܐܘܚܕܐ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ: ܗܕܐ ܘܝܬܐ
ܕܚܘܒܐ ܦܘܩܕ ܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܢܟܢܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܗܒ ܠܗ
ܐܢܫܐ: ܠܗ ܐܝܬ ܡܦܠܚܢܐ ܐܢܫܝܐ ܕܐܗܐ ܗܕܟܐ: ܒܥܠ
ܗ̇ܠܝܢ ܡܫܝܚܝ ܝܠܗ̇ܘ ܗܘܐ ܝܗܘܒܐ.

[illegible]

[illegible]

ܬܫܥܝܬܐ

[illegible]

ܕܘܫܢܝܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗܝܢ، ܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܕܝܗܘܕܝܐ، ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܗܘܢܐ
ܚܕܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܚܕܬܐ. ܝܗܘܕܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܣܒܝܪܝܢ،
ܠܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܐܝܟ ܠܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ: ܐܝܟ ܕܦܪܫܝܐ ܘܡܦܩܢܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ.
ܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܚܕܐ ܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܒܝܬܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ "ܕܡܫܝܚܐ"،
ܦܪܝܫܐ ܫܘܚܠܦܐ ܠܡܠܟܐ ܚܕܬܐ "ܕܡܫܝܚܐ". ܐܝܟ ܕܦܪܫ
ܗܘܝܐ ܐܝܬ ܕܟܬܒܐ: ܦܪܫ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܢ ܐܟܬܒܐ: ܦܪܫ
ܗܘܝܐ ܡܢܒܝܐ: ܦܪܫ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܢ ܠܥܠܡ: ܦܪܫ ܗܘܝܐ
ܡܢ ܕܘܟܬܐ. ܝܫܘܥ ܕܒܐܝܠܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܠܡܘܕܝܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ:
ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ: ܐܝܢܐ ܝܫܘܥ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܥܠܘܗܝ. ܗܘ ܠܐ
ܐܝܠܗ ܗܘܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܒܫܡܗ: ܐܝܟ ܕܐܟܠܐ ܕܦܪܝܫܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܡܘܡܠܐ:
ܐܢܫܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܢܫܐ: ܕܟܬܒܐ ܥܡܝܢܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܠܘܘܗܝ. ܠܐ ܐܝܟ
ܕܗܘ ܐܢܬ ܠܗ ܗܘܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܥܡܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܘܟܐ ܐܝܟ
ܡܠܟܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ: ܐܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܥܡܐ ܫܡܝܐ
ܐܢܐ ܕܝܢܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ. ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܦܪܝܫܬܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ
ܕܝܠܗ. ܐܟܠ ܠܗܘ: ܐܢܐ ܕܫܠܚ "ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ"،
ܐܟܬܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܗܘ ܗܘ ܦܪܝܫܐ ܗܘ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܝܬ
ܕܝܠܗ ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܕܡܠܟܐ: ܘܡܠܟܐ: ܠܡܫܡܫܢܘܬܐ.

ܕܟܬܒܐ. ܐܡܪ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܡܠܟܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ.
"ܐܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܘܪܚܐ: ܚܘܝܐܘܬܐ: ܘܫܡܝܐ". "ܐܝܬܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܕܠܝܠܗ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ، ܦܪܫ ܠܐܢܫܐ". "ܐܟܬܐ
ܝܘܡܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ: ܐܢܐ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܘܕܐ. ܡܢ
ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܡܘܕܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ: ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܕܡܘܕܐ

ܕܒܪܟܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ: 'ܝܫܘܥ ܕܝܠܗ ܗܘܘ، 'ܐܢܐ ܗܘܝܢ
ܗܘ ܠܡܫܐ ܕܝܫܘܥ: 'ܐܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܢ ܗܘܝܢ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܢܬܘܢ:
ܗܕܟܐ ܐܦ ܕܗܡܝܢܐ ܕܘܫܢܝܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܠܗ ܠܕܘܟܬܐ:
ܐܝܟܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܕܘܫܢܝܐ". ܗܡܝܢܐ ܗܕܐ ܐܝܠܗ
ܝܫܘܥ: ܠܐ ܐܢܫ ܚܕܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܦܪܫܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ:
ܐܝܟܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܐܫܟܚ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ
ܗܘܝܐ ܝܫܘܥ ܐܢܫ ܕܕܐ ܦܝܫܐ ܝܫܘܥ ܠܗ ܗܡܝܢܐ. ܡܢܝܢܐ
ܐܦ ܐܝܠܗ ܕܝܫܘܥ ܕܘܫܢܝܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܬ ܐܢ ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܡܘܢܐ
ܐܝܠܗ ܕܝܢ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܘܟܢܫܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ.
ܕܗܘ ܐܝܬ ܝܫܘܥ ܕܘܫܢܝܐ ܕܠܗ ܗܡܝܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ.
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܕܗܘܘܢ. ܗܡܝܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܡܘܡܢ
ܕܥܒܕ ܚܕܐ ܐܝܠܟܐ ܕܝܫܘܥ ܕܘܫܢܝܐ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܡܢ: ܐܝܟ ܕܟܠܐ
ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܗܘ ܗܕܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܠܗܘܢ ܕܐܢܫܐ
ܕܝܠܗ ܕܐܝܟܐ ܕܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܡܘܕܐ.

ܝܠܟܝܐ ܥܡܠܐ ܕܗܡܝܢܐ ܦܪܫܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܐܢܫ ܐܝܟ
ܐܢܫܐ ܕܘܫܢܝܬܐ ܠܗ ܠܝܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܘܕܐ ܐܝܟܐ: ܐܝܟ
ܐܢܫ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܐܝܟܐ ܦܪܫܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܕܘܫܢܝܐ: ܕܝܢ ܕܘܫܢܐ ܕܡܘܕܐ.
ܗܘ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܗܕ ܕܡ ܐܢܫ ܐܝܟ ܡܢܝܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܠܗ
ܕܗܡܝܢܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܗܕ ܐܢܫ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܡܢ ܩܕܡ
ܐܢܫܘܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܦܪܫ، ܫܘܒܚܐ ܐܢܫ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐ ܦܪܫܐ:
ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܠܗ "ܫܡܝܐ"، ܐܝܠܗ "ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡ

ܓܠܝܘܬܐ،، ܒܗܝ ܕܐܘܪܫܠܡ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܝܗܒ ܠܓܠܝܘܬܐ: ܡܢ ܣܒܒܬܐ
ܠܝܕ ܗܘܦܟܐ ܕܦܘܫܝܬܐ: ܠܐ ܠܗ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܘܠܐ ܙܐ ܠܗ ܝܕ
ܝܗܒܢܐ. ܒܗ، ܦܝܫܝ ܐܝܟ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܒܛܝܠܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܡܢ
ܝܬܝܐ ܕܓܠܝܠܝܗ: ܝܫܘܥ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܘܠܐ ܦܝܫܝ: ܘܟܕ
ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܫܝܚܝܢ ܠܝܬܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܝܗܒ ܠܗܘܢ. ܗܘ
ܕܟܠܝܠܝܗ ܝܗܒܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܐ ܡܛܝܐ ܠܟܡܐ، ܝܫܘܥ. ܠܗܘ ܕܝܠܝܗ
ܕܟܠ ܫܠܝܚܐ: ܗܘ ܕܝܠܝܗ ܦܪܘܩܘܬܐ ܠܟܠܢ، ܠܟܡܐ. ܠܗܘ
ܕܝܠܝܗ ܝܗܠܐ: ܗܘ ܕܝܠܝܗ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܠܟܠܢ، ܠܟܡܐ. ܠܗܘ ܕܝܠܝܗ
ܟܠܗ ܦܠܚܘܬܐ: ܗܘ ܕܝܠܝܗ ܡܝܬܐ ܠܟܠܢ، ܠܟܡܐ. ܠܗܘ
ܕܝܠܝܗ ܝܬܝܐ. ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܝܗܘܒܝ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܠܟܠܢ، ܠܐ ܗܘܝ ܣܓܝ
"ܐܢܐ،، ܡܘܟܝܟܘܬܐ: ܡܢ ܣܘܓܐܐ: ܡܢ ܗܘܦܟܐ: ܐܢܐ
ܐܠܗ "ܐܝܟܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܢܐ: ܐܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܝܫܘܥ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܝܬ:
ܐܢܝ ܝܬܝܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܗܘܢ ܕܡܗܘܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܗܘܢ
ܕܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ،،. (ܓܠܝܘܢ. ܓ: 20 ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܡܥܐ ܐܝܬܝܬܐ.)
ܦܘܠܘܣ، ܕܗܘܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܐܘܬܐ ܦܘܩܕܢܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܕܝܗܒ
ܦܝܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܘܟܝܟܐ ܕܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ: ܐܢܐ "ܕܝܘܒܐ ܠܟܠܢ
ܝܗܒ ܕܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ،،: ܠܐ ܝܗܒ ܕܗܘ ܗܘܟܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܦܘܫܝܐ:
ܐܢܐ ܕܟܠܢ، ܗܘ ܫܒܩ ܕܦܘܫܝܐ. ܗܘ ܡܝܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܗܘܢ
ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܗܘܐ، ܦܘܫܝܬܐ ܕܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܕܝܗܒ ܡܛܝܐ
ܦܬܓܡܐ: ܕܡܝܬܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܝܗܒܝ ܕܗܝܘ ܠܐ
ܝܗܒܝ ܦܝܫܐ ܐܢܫܝ ܗܘܝܢܐ ܡܢ ܓܠܝܘܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ
ܝܗܒ ܕܗܝܘ ܕܫܡܐ ܐܢܫܝ ܕܓܠܝܘܬܐ—ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܕܓܠܝܠܝܬܐ.

ܒܗ، ܐܝܢܐ ܡܘܕܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܝܬܐ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ؟ ܐܠܗ ܗܝ
ܢܦܫܐ ܕܗܘܡܐ ܘܕܒܩܝ ܕܗܘܝ: ܝܕ ܟܠܗ ܠܗܘ ܕܐܠܗ
ܕܘܝܐܝܬ ܡܢܬܐ: ܠܗܘܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܝܗ: ܘܗܘܝܐ ܘܦܘܩܕܐ
ܐܠܗ ܠܝܬܝܐ ܕܝܕ ܐܝܬܝܐ — ܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܕܝܗܘܗ ܕܝܗܘܒ
ܡܗܝܡܢܐ ܕܠܘܗ. ܐܝܟܐ ܐܢܐ ܝܬܝܐ ܕܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ: ܐܝܬܐ ܐܠܗ
ܝܕܥܐ ܕܗܘܝܐ: ܐܝܬܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܓܠܝܠܬܐ: ܕܗܘ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܕܐܝܬ
ܠܗ ܢܦܫܐ ܠܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ. ܕܗܘ ܫܘܬܦܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬܐ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ
ܕܗܝܘܬܐ ܦܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܓܠܝܘܬܐ ܐܟܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܠܡܕܝܢܐ: ܝܗܠܢܐܝܬ
ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܐܢܫܘܬܗܘܢ. "ܕܐܝܬ ܕܦܘܩܕܢܐܘܗ
ܠܒܝܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܝܗ ܝܗܘܒܗ،،، ܐܠܗ ܝܕܐ ܡܢ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ
ܘܡܢܬܐ ܝܗܒܝ ܕܦܘܠܘܣ، ܕܟܠܐ ܕܟܠܝܘܬܐ ܘܡܠܝܘܬܐ
ܫܦܝܪܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܫܡܠܝܘܬܗ. ܕܐܝܬ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܗܘܝܟܐ
ܠܡܫܝܚܐ؟ ܠܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܕܦܪܝܫܘܬܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܬܐ ܡܢ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ
ܕܦܘܩܕܢܘܬܐ ܦܪܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܢ؟ ܠܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܢ ܬܟܠܬ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܕܟܠܡܕ
ܐܝܟܢ ܘܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܠܐܘܦܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܝܬܐ ܦܪܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܢ:
ܘܗܝܠܗ ܕܝܗܐ ܗܢܕܘܬܐ ܘܦܘܩܕܢܘܬܐ ܕܦܘܠܢ، ܟܠܢ ܗܘܝܐ
ܐܝܟܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܝܗܒ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܝܚܐ؟ ܠܐ ܦܪܝܫ ܕܟܠ
ܕܟܠܝܗ، ܦܪܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܡܘܡܝܢ ܦܪܝܫ ܥܒܕܐ ܕܫܡܝܢܝܬܐ:
ܘܡܟܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܓܠܝܘܬܐ؟ ܝܬܝܪ ܕܫܡܝܢܝܬܐ ܡܠܝܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܟܠܐ
ܠܐ ܡܢܝܢܐ: ܠܐ ܦܪܝܫ ܕܝܠܟܐ ܕܟܠܢ ܬܘܟܠ ܐܝܟ ܝܕ ܠܟܠܐ
ܡܢ ܐܢܐ؟ ܠܐ: ܗܘܕ، "ܕܟܠܐ ܕܦܩܘܬܐ ܕܝܡܐ ܠܗܘ ܥܒܕܐ
ܕܫܡܝܢܝܬܐ،،، ܝܟܠܝܐ ܚܕ ܦܝܫܐ ܕܝܗܒܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܘܦܠܢ

ܘܐܦܝܫ ܟܕܒ: ܕܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܝܗܒܠܗ ܕܥܕܬܐ ܚܦܘܐ ܟܘ ܟܢܝ
ܚܕܐ ܗܘܐ ܟܬܒܝܗ. ܠܐ ܡܨܝܐ ܕܟܠܟܢ ܡܢܕܝ ܗܘ ܒܫܡ
ܫܪܝܪܐ ܬܪܝܢ: ܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܗܘܒܠ ܗܘܝܠܗ ܕܝܠܗ ܐܡܪ ܗܘ
ܡܢ ܠܗ ܡܠܝܘܢ. ܒܝܗ ܫܡܥܝܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܗܘ ܕܗܘ ܪܒ
ܝܡܐ ܐܚܪܢܬܐ ܦܫܘܛܬܐ. ܚܕܐ ܗܝ ܡܠܝܗ ܠܐ ܠܝܢ ܡܢ: ܚܕܐ
ܕܝܢ ܕܫܘܠܛܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܦܫܘܛܬܐ ܗܝ ܕܥܘܡܩܝ ܕܝܢ
ܡܫܘܚܐ ܟܠܗܝ ܬܪܬܝܢ: ܕܡܘܬܐ ܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܗܘܝܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܕܥܠܡܐ ܠܐ ܚܕܐ: ܘܡܢܝܢ ܟܠܗ ܦܫܘܛܬܐ ܟܠ
ܕܚܙܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܝ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܘܬܐ ܕܥܘܡܩܐ: ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܕܝܢ
ܠܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܐܢܬ ܬܢܝܢܐ ܗܘ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܟܠܗ ܕܡܘܬܐ
ܗܘ ܫܡܝܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܗܘܐ ܚܕܐ ܫܪܪܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܝܘܩܢܐ
ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܢܝܢ ܗܘ: ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ: ܫܪܪܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܠܗ ܟܠܗ
ܕܝܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܕܝܘܩܢܐ ܕܫܪܪܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܠܗ ܡܢ
ܕܥܒܕܘ ܟܠ ܫܡܝܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܕܝܘܩܢܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ: ܚܕܐ ܠܗ
ܫܪܝܪܐ ܕܢܝܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܥܒܕܘ ܗܘ ܚܕܐ ܗܘ ܒܐܠܗܘܬܐ:
ܕܢܘܗܪܐ: ܐܝܟܢܐ: ܫܪܪܐ: ܡܠܟܘܬܐ: ܡܫܝܚܐ:
ܫܠܝܚܐ: ܫܪܪܐ: ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܘܝܗܘܒܘܬܐ:
ܕܗܘ ܟܠ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܫܡܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܗܕܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ. ܕܝܘܩܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܫܡܝܐ
ܘ ܐ. ܐ. ܕ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ
ܕܥܕܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܗܘ ܕܫܪܪܐ ܕܝܘܩܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ ܕܝܘܩܢܐ ܫܪܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܘܐ ܟܠܗ

ܫܪܪܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܡܢ ܟܠ ܕܘܟܘܬܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ ܠܟܠܗ ܕܝܢ
ܕܡܫܝܚܝܢܐ ܠܗ ܐܝܬ ܫܪܪܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ
ܗܘܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ؟ ܗܘ ܐܝܬ ܐܢܐ ܝܕܥܐ ܕܡܫ
ܕܥܒܕ ܕܝܘܩܢܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ؟ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܫܡܝܐ
ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܐ. ܗܘ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܗ ܠܐ ܝܕܥ
ܗܘܐ ܐܡܪ: ܟܠܗܘܢ: ܘܟܠܗܘܢ. ܗܘܐ ܐܢܫܐ: ܠܗ ܟܠܗ ܐܡܪ
ܠܐ ܡܢܝܢܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ ܗܘ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܟܕ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܐܝܬܝܗ ܕܡܘܬܐ: ܟܠ ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ ܠܗ
ܟܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚ: ܐܝܬ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܗܘܐ. ܘܟܠܗ
ܕܟܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ: ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ''ܫܪܪܐ
ܕܥܕܬܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ,,. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܟܠܗ: ܠܐ
ܗܘܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܝܘܩܢܐ ܫܪܪܐ: ܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܝܘܩܢܐ
ܕܢܝܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܟܠܗ. ܐܝܬ ܗܘ ܕܗܘ ܐܡܪ ܫܪܪܐ
ܟܠܗ. ܐܢܐ ܠܗ ܐܝܬ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܗܘ ܟܠܗ ܐܢܫ ܠܟܠܗ ܐܢܫ
ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܗܘ: ܕܟܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܟܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܟܠܗ ܐܡܪ
ܘܡܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ: ܗܘ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܠܫܡܝܐ
ܕܫܪܪܐ ܕܝܘܩܢܐ: ܠܐ ܟܠ ܦܫܘܛܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ''ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ,,: ܗܘ ܐܝܬ ܐܢܫ ܕܥܕܬܗ ܕܦܫܘܛܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܗܘ
ܕܗܘ ܐܡܪ. ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܕܫܡܝܐ ܟܠܗ
ܗܘܐ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܘܗܘ
ܫܡܝܐ: ܗܘ ܐܝܬ ܐܢܫ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܬ ܐܢܐ ܟܠܗ
ܕܫܘܒܚܘܬܐ؟ ܠܐ ܐܢܫ ܟܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܫܪܪܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܘܬܐ:

ܐܝܢܐ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ؟ ܡܫܘܕܥܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܐܠܗܐ
ܕܘܪܐ ܕܗܘ: ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܐܡܝܪܐ: ܕܒܠܥܕܝ
ܠܐ ܡܨܝܬܘܢ ܠܡܥܒܕ ܡܕܡ؟ ܡܥܒܕܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܝܬܐ ܡܨܝܢܐ:
ܟܠܗܝܢ ܟܠܗ: ܡܫܘܕܥܝܢ ܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ: ܒܥܒܕܐ ܐܠܗܝܐ:
ܡܫܘܕܥܝܢ ܗܢ ܐܬܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܡܛܠܗܝ ܠܚܝܠܘܬܐ:
ܦܪܥܘܢ ܗܝ ܦܘܪܥܢܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ: ܐܝܟ ܕܥܒܕܝܢ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܕܟܠܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܡܫܘܕܥܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܪܘܡܝܢ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܗܘܢ، ܗܘ ܕܒܝܬܗ
ܡܢܘܢ ܕܡܥܒܕܐ ܐܢܐ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ؟ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܦܘܠܚܢܘܬܐ:
ܥܒܕܝ: ܠܐ ܡܬܥܒܕܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܕܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܘܬܒܘܬܗ ܗܘܐ
ܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܕܟܠ ܗܘܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ؟ ܒܕܟܠܬܐ ܗܘܐ
ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܚܕܐ ܗܝܟܠܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܡܠܠܢܐ ܡܪܘܪܢܐ:
ܘܟܠ ܗܝ ܚܕܐ ܗܝܟܠܐ ܚܝܠܬܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܬܐܠܢܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܚܕܐ
ܡܫܬܥܐ ܕܥܠܘܬܐ: ܐܝܢܐ ܕܦܪܫܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ
ܚܕܐ ܡܫܬܥܢܘܬܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܦܘܫܩܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܝ
ܡܪܝܐ ܗܘܝܠ: ܕܦܬܓܡܐ ܦܠܚܝܢܬܐ ܠܗ ܟܠ، ܟܠܗ: ܠܗ ܟܠ
ܡܫܘܕܥܝܢ: ܘܠܗ ܟܠ، ܚܘܒܒܐ؟ ܕܚܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܫܘܡܠܝܐ
ܠܡܥܒܕܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܝܢ؟ ܕܐܝܟ ܗܘܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܕܝ ܐܠܗ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܕܦܬܓܡܐ ܘܡܫܘܕܥܬܐ: ܕܐܝܟ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܟܠ ܗܢܕܐ ܘܡܫܘܕܥܬܐ. ܐܝܢܐ ܕܫܡܥܐ ܗܘܐ
ܐܝܟܐ؟ "ܕܐܢܐ ܕܝܢ ܠܐ ܡܨܝܬܘܢ ܠܡܥܒܕ ܡܕܡ" ܗܘܝܬܐ
ܐܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܗܘ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܘܡܠܝܢ؟ "ܒܪܗ
ܐܠܗܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܪܝܐ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ (ܡܫܝܚܐ) ܕܫܡܝܐ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܐ ܗܘ

ܡܢܕܝܢ ܟܝܢܝ،، ܐܝܬܝܗܝ ܒܪܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܪܝܐ ܗܘܝܠ
ܚܝܐ: ܐܝܬܝܗܝ ܒܪܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܪܝܐ ܗܘܝܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܡܥܒܕܢܘܬܐ
ܡܢ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ. ܚܕܝܬܐ ܗܘܡܘܕܥܐ: ܝܠܗܘܬܐ ܝܘܠܦܢܐ: ܟܡܠܐ
ܦܠܚܝܢܐ ܐܝܬܝܗܝ ܕܚܝܐ ܕܟܠܐ: ܐܝܟ ܠܗܘܢ ܚܝܠܐ
ܕܡܬܦܪܫܢܘܬܐ ܘܚܝܘܬܐ ܕܒܪܢܫܐ. ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܕܗܘ ܐܠܗ ܟܠܐ
ܕܟܠ ܡܢ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܘܟܠܗܝܢ: ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܗܢܐ؟ ܐܢ
ܒܪܫܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܘܕܥ ܕܝܢ: ܘܐܢ ܠܐ ܝܠܦܐ ܝܠܗܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ: ܐܢ
ܠܐ ܦܠܚ ܕܝܢ: ܠܐ ܡܘܢܐ ܚܕܐ ܕܟܠܡܬܐ ܠܗ ܐܝܬ ܕܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ
(ܡܬܝ. ܟܘ: 26: 27) ܚܕܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢܘܬܐ ܡܘܕܥܢܘܬܐ ܕܥܘܕܪܢܐ
ܕܚܝܠ: ܡܠܝܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܚܝܕܘܬܐ: ܐܝܟܢܘܬܐ ܘܟܪܣܛܝܢܘܬܐ
ܐܢܫܝܘܬܐ: ܡܘܡܝܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܕܝܠܗ ܠܚܝܠ، ܘܐܘܟܠܐ: ܐܝܢܐ
ܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬܝܗܝ ܠܚܝܐ. ܗܘ ܚܝܕ ܡܢܕܝܢ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܟܠ
ܐܝܢܐ ܚܝܐ ܗܘܝܠܗܘܢ ܚܝܐ: ܐܡܪ، "ܕܒܪܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܐܠܗܐ ܠܚܝܐ،، ܚܕ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ ܐܠܗ: "ܕܐܝܟܐ
ܟܠܐ ܟܠܗ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܠܡܫܘܕ ܟܝܢ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܬܠܡܢ ܡܢ
ܟܕܒܪܐ ܝܠܦܐ: ܐܝܢܐ ܟܠܐ ܟܠܗ ܠܡܫܘܕ ܐܝܟ ܟܝܢ،
ܗܘܐ ܟܕܒܪܬܐ ܕܝܠܦܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܡܪܐ،،. ܝܠܦܐ
ܗܘ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܐܡܪܐ ܡܘܕܝܢ. ܦܬܓܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܟܠܗ؟ ܠܒܘܫ
ܟܠ ܡܫܬܡܠܝܢܐ ܗܘ ܗܘ ܐܠܗ– "ܕܐܡܪܐ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܠܗ ܟܝܢܝ،،
ܡܫܡܥܢܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܬܝܗܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܬܘܕܥܢ ܕܚܝܐ
ܚܝܐ ܕܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܚܝܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܝܟܕܟܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܘܕܥܬܐ
ܠܟܠܗܝܢ: ܐܝܢܐ ܚܝܐ ܕܡܫܘܕܥܬܐ ܦܝܫ ܘܟܢܘܫܬܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܡܢ

ܕܘܫܐ ܕܒܕܡܘܬܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܕܝܢ.

ܐܢܫܘܝܘܬܐ ܕܚܕ ܓܒܪܐ ܚܟܝܡܐ ܕܒܬܘܠܬܐ ܕܡܩܕܘܢܝܐ ܒܪ
ܐܢܫܐ ܠܡܦܪܘܫܐ ܒܐܘܪܐ ܕܦܘܠܚܢܐ. ܐܝܟ ܕܥܒܕ ܐܘܪܚܐ
ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܕܟܠܗ. ܚܕ ܐܘܪܚ: ܚܙܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܐܝܠܗ
ܡܘܕܥܐ ܠܗ ܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܠܗ ܡܘܕܥܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ: ܘܗܘ
ܚܙܐ ܕܡܕܥܐ ܓܒܪܐ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܘܡܫܬܡܫܢܐ:
ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܘܕܥܐ ܗܘ ܚܕ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܕܡܩܕܘܢܝܐ
ܡܢ ܡܟܝܠ. ܓܒܪܐ ܚܙܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܦܬܓܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܡܘܕܥܢܐ:
ܗܘ ܚܕ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܗܢܐ ܡܘܕܥܐ ܐܘܪܚ ܕܚܙܐ ܘܡܘܕܥܐ:
ܗܘ ܡܘܕܥܐ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܗܘ ܠܟܠܗ ܘܡܚܙܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ:
ܕܐܘܪܚܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܡܢ ܠܒܝܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܐܝܟ ܚܕ ܐܘܪܚ
ܡܢ ܫܘܫܠܬܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܓܒܪܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܦܬܓܡܐ ܗܠܝܢ ܡܢܗ
ܫܘܫܠܬܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ. ܕܐܘܪܚ: ܡܘܕܥܐ ܗܘ ܠܗ ܠܗ ܚܕ
ܚܙܐ ܠܗ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ: ܐܝܟ ܫܘܡ ܚܕ ܡܕܝܢ ܘܕܘܡ: ܒܪ
ܡܘܕܥ: ܘܡܫܡܫܢܬܐ. ܐܝܟ ܒܟܠ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܚܕ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ
ܕܡܟܝܢ. ܡܕܝܢܐ ܡܢ ܚܟܝܡܐ: ܕܒܬܘܠܬܐ ܗܢܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܡܢ ܚܕ ܓܒܪܬܐ
ܕܫܡܐ ܕܥܠܝܗ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ. ܗܘ ܕܗܘܐ ܕܫܡܫܐ ܕܗܘ ܡܘܕܥܐ
ܘܕܘܡ: ܘܟܠܐ ܚܙܐ: ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܗܘܐ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ
ܡܕܝܢܐ: ܡܦܢܝܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܡܢ ܚܟܝܡܐ: ܚܙܐ: ܘܡܠܟܘܬܐ.
ܐܘܪܐ ܚܙܐ ܘܚܟܝܡܐ ܠܗ ܗܢܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ: ܐܝܟ ܡܢ ܚܕ ܐܝܟܢܐ:
ܗܘ ܕܗܘܐ ܕܫܡܫܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܡܢ ܠܒܝܬܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܦܘܠܚܢܐ. "ܫܢܐ"
ܗܘ ܕܗܘܐ ܕܫܡܫܐ ܒܗ ܗܘܢܐ ܗܘ ܗܘ ܡܘܕܥܐ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܚܕ

ܗܘܫܐ ܕܓܪܒܘܝܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܗܝ ܕܗܘܝ ܡܘܕܥܐ ܗܘܢܐ
ܠܗܠܝܢܬܐ ܘܚܠܝܨܘܬܐ ܗܘܢܝܐ: ܟܠ ܟܠܗ ܕܡܫܟܚܐ ܗܘܐ
ܡܦܬܚܐ ܫܢܐ ܗܘ ܗܘܢܝܐ. ܚܠܘܦ ܟܠ ܓܒܪܐ ܐܝܠܗ
ܠܡܣܟܠܘ ܟܠܡ. ܗܝ ܟܕ ܕܐܘܪܐ ܕܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܫܠܘܦܐ ܐܝܠܗ
ܟܡ ܨܒܝܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܡܕܒܠܢ. ܗܘ ܗܘܢܝܐ ܟܠܟܠ ܕܡܦܩܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܫܡܝܢ ܗܝ ܝܗܒܗ ܡܘܕܥܐ: ܚܠܘܨܘܬܐ: ܘܒܡܫܘܚܬܐ
ܕܡܫܘܚܐ ܕܟܠ ܥܠܡܬܐ ܒܝܘܡܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܟܡ ܟܠܒ ܚܕܟܒ
ܠܠܝܢܐ ܕܡܫܘܚܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܒܕܐ. ܗܟܢ ܐܟܠܗ ܠܐ ܐܝܠܗ
ܕܡܠܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܗܘܫܥܒܝܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܒܟܠܡܬܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܢ
ܟܡ ܕܗܘܝ: ܐܝܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܗܘܫܥܒܝܐ ܐܚܢܢܐ ܕܚܠܦܐ
ܡܢ ܠܟܝܪ. ܠܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܡܘܕܝܢܐ ܗܘܢ ܚܕ ܚܠܦܐ ܐܘܪ: ܐܝܟܐ
ܘܡܟܠܝ ܐܝܠܗ ܕܫܢܐ ܗܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܗܕܝܪܬܐ ܠܝܘܡܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܗܘ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܐܘܡܕܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܠܗ (ܡܬܝ.
ܗ: 33) ܗܘ ܕܫܡܥܠܝܗ ܡܢ ܟܠܐ ܗܘܠܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܒܕܐ:
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܠܗ ܗܘ "ܕܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܕܐܘܪܐ ܕܝܣܘܪܐ ܐܚܢ:
ܘܡܫܡܥܠܐ ܐܚܢ". ܟܡ ܟܠܗ ܕܝܢ ܟܕ ܘܗܟܢ ܕܫܘܢܝ
ܕܟܡ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܐܝܟ ܚܠܟܗ ܕܟܘܫܐ ܕܡܘܒܕܐ.
ܟܠܗ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܟܡܥܠܝ ܟܝܗ: ܐܝܟܐ ܕܫܠܝܚ ܡܘܕܥܐ ܡܫܘܚ
ܡܘܕܥܐ ܟܠܝܗ: ܐܝܟܐ ܕܫܡܥܠܝ ܚܝܪ ܕܟܠ ܗܟܡ ܡܢܝܗ
ܟܝܗ ܟܪܝܟܘܬܐ: ܘܨܠܘܬܐ: ܘܐܝܟܐ ܕܫܡܥܝ ܟܝܡ ܟܠܝܗ:
ܟܗ ܢܕܟܝ ܠܝܠܝܢܐ ܟܝܡ ܕܟܘܫܐ. ܐܟܠܗ ܠܐ ܩܠܝܐ ܠܡ
ܟܡ ܕܩܟܝ ܚܕ ܨܗܠ ܡܢ ܩܢܐ: ܡܦܝܠܐ ܡܢ ܟܢܫܐ. ܗܘ

[illegible]

[illegible]

ܗܘܐ ܚܝܝܐ ܕܘܫܡܝܐ. ܐܝܢܐ ܚܒܪܐ: ܒܟܘܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ:
ܕܠܐܕܢܐ ܗܢܐ ܠܝܡܟܠܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܚܪ ܕܡܝܬܠ ܐܘܦܠ ܕܗܘ
ܐܢܐ ܕܝܠܕܘܬܐ ܗܟܘ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܩܘܕܐ ܐܡܘܪܐ ܗܠܝܗ
ܠܝܡܟܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܟܠ ܘܗܕܝܪܐ ܕܒܝܬܝܗ ܡܘܕܐ: ܓܡܠܐ
ܐܡܘܪܐ ܗܟܘ ܠܝܦܘܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܟܠ ܩܡܐ ܕܚܝܘܬܗ ܘܡܠܟܘܬܗ:
ܐܢܐ ܕܩܝܢܐ ܚܠܬܐ ܐܡܘܪܐ ܗܟܘ ܠܡܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܦܢܝܐ
ܗܟܘ ܗܘܕܥܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܟܠ ܢܦܘܩܬܐ ܕܩܝܢܐ ܕܒܝܬܝܗ ܗܟܘ
ܩܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܓܘܝܐ. ܕܗܘܐ ܕܝܕܥܐ ܐܡܘܪܐ ܚܠܝܗ ܠܡܕܝܢܬܐ
ܘܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܝܕܥܐ ܗܘܐ ܟܠ ܘܗܕܝܪܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܕܒܝܬܝܗ ܗܠܝܗ
ܠܝܡܟܐ ܕܦܠܟܐ ܕܒܠܝܐ. ܗܕ ܗܘܕܥܐ ܟܠ ܟܕܘܢܐ ܕܐܟܘܬܐ
ܗܘ ܕܟܠܝܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܟܐ ܠܗܕ ܐܢܟܢܐ ܕܕܘܫܐ ܕܩܘܕܫܐ: ܗܕ
ܕܝܠܠܝܗ ܕܟܘܟܒ: ܟܟܠ ܟܝܡ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ: ܕܩܝܡܐ ܕܕܩܝܡܐ:
ܗܠ ܕܐܘܐ ܟܕܡܠܬܐ ܕܘܡܕܘܬܐ ܗܘܢܐ: ܡܕܢ ܐܘܦܠ ܡܢ
ܕܩܕܡ ܟܕܟܕ ܕܟܝܘܗܝ ܟܐ ܡܡܘܬܐ. ܗܐ: ܡܘܡܚܝ ܕܗܘܢܐ
ܓܠܘܡ ܕܡܘܟܢܐ. ܐܘܐ ܡܕܘܢܐ ܕܟܝܡܘܬܐ ܐܚܝܒ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ
ܠܡܫܠܘܡܘܗܝ: ܡܢ ܠܝܟܝܕܘܗܝ ܠܡܫܡܥܐ ܟܘ ܟܠܝ ܕܘܡܝܐ
ܘܟܘܡܐ ܕܚܝܝܢ: ܐܝܬ ܟܗ ܡܕܝܢܬܐ ܠܘܕܐ ܗܐ ܟܠܢ. ܠܡܫܠܡܝܢ
ܗܘܢܝܬܐ ܕܡܟܝܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ: ܠܫܢܕܐ ܟܐ ܟܠ ܚܕܢܝܬܐ
ܕܫܡܝܐ: ܠܡܕܠܘܝܐ ܚܡܟܐ ܕܫܦܝܪܘܬܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ: ܠܗܘܡܝܐ
ܟܐ ܟܠ ܦܟܝܪܐ ܕܠܐ ܗܢܐ ܦܝܪܐ ܗܘܓܠܐ: ܘܟܐ ܗܐ ܐܡܝܐ
ܕܐܘܕܫܐ ܕܓܠܘܬܐ: ܠܡܗܘܝܐ ܐܝܕܐ ܕܘܟܝܕܘܬܐ ܚܝܟܠܬܐ
ܠܟܠ ܠܘܠܝܬܐ: ܗܠ ܕܦܝܫܬܐ ܗܟܘ ܡܘܡܝܬܐ ܕܓܠܘܬܐ ܡܢ

ܐܟܘܐ ܗܟܘ: ܠܐܡܪܐ ܟܐ ܐܚܝܒ ''ܟܠܗ ܫܠܝܡܘܬܐ,,
ܕܝܗܒܐ: ܐܝܬܐ ܠܫܡܝܐ ''ܟܠܗ ܫܠܝܡܘܬܐ,, ܠܕܟܝܐ
ܐܢܐ ܠܐ ܗܠܝܗ ܚܕ ܕܘܟܐ ܕܟܐ ܗܩܫܝܢ: ܘܟܐ ܗܐ ܕܐܠܟܐܠ
ܡܠܟܝܢ ܠܚܝܐ ܐܘܫܝܐ ܐܘܦܠ ܘܕܘܟܬܐ. ܐܝܬܐ ܝܬ ܗܘܢܐ
ܕܕܝܢ: ܡܫܝܚܐ ܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܗܠܝܗ (ܗܘܫ. ܗ: 4) ܘܟܠܝ
ܦܘܩܕܢܘܗܝ ܚܠܝܬܐ ܗܢܐ. ܗܕ ܐܚܝܡ ܕܟܠܗ ܟܐ ܡܕܗܢܝܢ
ܘܡܫܦܠܚܝܢ ܡܢ ܠܟܐܘܠܐ: ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ. ܐܚܕܘ ܗܐ ܠܟܐܘܠܐ
ܕܗܘܢܐ ܗܟܘ ܕܡܝܢ ܐܟܐܢܐ: ܗܕ ܗܘܕܥܐ ܐܝܬܐ ܕܫܡܥܝܢ
ܕܝܗ ܗܘܐ ܚܡܟܐ ܗܐ ܠܟܐܘܠܐ: ܕܐܫܟܚܬܐ ܝܬ ܡܠܟܝܢ
ܟܠܘܗ. ܘܗܠܝܗ ܕܝܠܝܕܘܬܐ ܗܟܝܢ: ܠܗܘܡܘܢܝܢ ܘܫܘܝܢ
ܠܗܘܡ: ܐܡܘܪܝܢ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܐ ܚܡܟܐ ܝܬ ܗܟܝܢ ܠܗ.
ܐܡܘܪܝܢ ܚܠܝܗ ܗܘܐ ܐܟܐܢܬܐ ܘܟܠܟܝܕܘܬܐ: ܘܫܘܝܢ ܕܟܐܝܬܐ
ܕܟܐܢ ܐܘܩܫܝܬܐ ܡܕܠܝܟܝܐ ܕܕܝܢ ܐܟܕܘܟܝ ܚܠܝܗ. ܐܡܘܪܝܢ
ܚܠܝܗ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܝܚܬܐ: ܗܘܫܝܢ ܗܟܟܝܐ ܕܐܚܝܝܐ ܠܗܘܪܐ
ܕܐܟܐܬܐ ܕܕܘܫܐ: ܐܚܝܡ ܕܝܕܟܝܢܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܠܐܝܬܘܬܐ ܕܟܐܢ.
ܐܡܘܪܝܢ ܚܠܝܗ ܗܘܐ ܡܢܟܝܬܐ ܕܟܕܘܬܐ: ܝܠܐ ܟܠܝܟܝܢ
ܟܕܘܬܐ ܕܝܠܐ ܡܚܝܝܡ ܠܐܢܐ ܓܟܠܝܬܐ ܘܕܘܡ ܐܚܝܡ ܕܝܢ—
ܕܟܐ ܟܕܝܕܘܬܐ ܗܟܘ ܟܟܘ ܟܕܘܬܐ ܕܚܝܝܐ ܕܟܕܘܠܬܐ!

ܩܘܠܘܟܐ: ܗܠ ܐܡܪܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܝܐ ܗܝܝܢ: ܘܕܘܦܝܐ
ܐܝܬܐ ܡܢ ܟܠܢ: ܗܘܕܐ ܕܟܐܟܝܢ ܕܗܝܡܢܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܐܚܝܒ
ܠܡܫܝܚܐ؟ ܕܟܐܟܝܐ ܗܘܝܢ ܟܘ ܟܠܢ ܕܝܕܥܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܡܟܐܬܐ
ܡܝܬܐ ܗܘܝܢ؟ ܐܢܐ ܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ: ܝܕܝܥܐ: ܕܝܢ ܐܢܫܐ ܟܠܟܠ

ܦܐܬܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܐ: ܒܕ ܟܡܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܐܠܗ
ܚܕܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܠܗܘܬܐ ܘܦܪܨܘܦܬܐ ܕܡܫܘܡܠܝܘܬܐ: ܘܫܒܚܘܬܐ
ܐܡܝܢ ܠܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܒܢܝܐ ܕܦܪܨܘܦܐ ܘܐܝܟܢܝܐ ܕܟܠܢ:
ܐܢܝܢ ܕܝܕܥ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܕܐ ܡܢܐ ܡܕܝܢ ܠܡܫܘܡܠܝ؟
ܗܘܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܦܠܚܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܝܕܥܬܐ: ܒܫܘܒܚܐ
ܐܝܟ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܢܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ؟ ܒܕܟܡܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܫܘܒܚܐ
ܕܚܝܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܗܘ ܐܢܝ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܡܢ ܐܠܗܐ؟ ܒܕܟܡܐ
ܗܘܐ ܕܫܒܝܚܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܐܠܗܘܬܐ؟ "ܒܐܦܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܟܠܟܐ
ܟܠܟ" ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ؟ ܗܘ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܗ ܠܦܘܪܐ
ܐܠܗ ܘܡܫܘܠܡܢܝܢ: ܟܠܒ ܗܘ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܡܝܢܐ ܐܠܗ:
"ܐܠܗܘܬܟ ܒܝܢ: ܘܐܢܐ ܕܝܘܡܟ"!

ܚܬܡܬܐ

ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ: ܠܗܘ ܗܘܝܘܗ
ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܢܫܒܚ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܒܝܢܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܐܢܝ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܐܠܗܐ ܚܝܕ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܡܐ ܒܗܘܡܐ ܗܘ ܒܘܠܐ ܝܗܘܒܗ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܐܠܗܐ ܕܝܫܘܥܘܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܘܟܢܐ ܘܟܘܪ ܡܘܟܢܐ
ܘܡܘܟܢܐ ܒܝܗ: ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܢܝܐ ܕܝܠܗܘܬܐ: ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ:
ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܝܢ ܚܠܘܝܬܐ ܕܐܝܬܗ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܟܠܐ
ܕܡܝܬܐ ܦܐܬܐ ܗܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢܗ "ܕܒܝܗ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܠܗ
ܐܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܝܬܐ". ܐܢܐ ܐܢܝ ܕܝܢܝܐ
ܗܘܐ: "ܗܘ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܦܘܪܩܢܗ" ܗܘ ܐܠܗ
ܕܡܫܘܠܡܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܝܗ. ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܬܐ ܕܦܘܪܩܢܗ
ܐܝܬ ܘܡܫܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܐ. ܠܐ ܐܝܢܝܢ "ܗܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܝܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܗ
ܐܡܝܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ". ܐܢܐ "ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ"
ܠܐ ܐܢܝܢ ܗܘܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܚܘܒܐ. (2 ܗܘܫ. ܐ: 23.)
ܒܗ. ܗܘܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܢܝܢ ܐܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܐܢܐ ܝܠܗܬܐ:
ܠܐ ܐܢܝܢ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܐܢܐ ܗܘܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܠܐ ܐܢܝܢ ܚܕܐ
ܢܫܒܚ ܠܒܗ. ܐܠܗܐ: ܐܢܐ ܐܘܦ ܦܐ ܠܒܗ. ܐܢܝܢܐ: ܠܐ
ܐܢܝܢ ܐܝܬܘܬܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ: ܐܢܐ ܡܫܘܚܐ ܠܐܝܢܝܐ. ܗܘܟܝܐ

ܗܘ ܕܟܝܠ ܚܝܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܒܟܠܗ ܡܠܝܘܐܝܘܗ̇: ܘܐܝܟܢ
ܟܠܢܫܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܕܡܚܫܒܬܐ ܕܒܪܝܬܐ ܠܐ ܗ̇ ܡܨܝܘܗ̇:
ܗܕܟܐ ܝܠܗ ܠܐ ܡܨܝܚ ܕܡܕܪܟܝ ܠܝܗ ܒܝܕ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ
ܡܢ ܡܠܘܐܝܘܗ̇ ܕܡܚܫܒܬܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܟܠ ܫܘܦܪܘܗܝ ܘܡܫܪܪܘܗܝ
ܘܥܠܝܬܐ: ܐܝܟܐ ܐܢܫ ܦܝ ܗܕܟܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܟܝܡ ܡܨܝܢ
ܠܐܝܬܘܗܝ ܡܠܝܢ ܡܨܝܢ ܠܝܗ. ܕܠܠܢܫܐ ܢܟܐܠܐܢܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܝ ܡܫܢܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܡܨܝܢ ܗ̇ܝ ܕܐܡܢ ܕܟܠܐ ܐܡܨܝܢ
ܟܫܢܐ ܗܢܐ ܫܒܝܐ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ: ܐܝܟܐ ܫܒܝܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ ܟܝܡ:
ܡܬܘܬܐܪܐ ܝܠܗ ܠܒܢܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ.

1. ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ ܝܠܗ — ܫܘܒܚܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ — ܕܝ
ܡܨܐ ܡܫܘܪܐ ܠܗ ܠܝܗ ܐܡܨܝܢ ܗ̇ܝ ܐܕܢ ܕܐܘܦ ܦܝ ܕܘܝܢ
ܗܢܐ ܡܨܝܢ ܠܐܝܬܘܗܝ. ܐܠܗܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܝܠܗ. ܟܫܘܪܝܘܗܝ
ܗܘܐ ܐܝܢ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܗ ܦܪܘܣܦܘܢܘܗܝ: «ܐܠܗܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܝܠܗ:
ܗܘ ܕܟܬܝܒ ܟܫܘܒܚܐ: ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܝ ܢܟܬܝܒ». «ܟܠ ܕܟܠܐ
ܡܨܝܢ ܠܝ ܢܝܟ ܠܐܠܗܐ». «ܡܫܝܚܘܟ ܝܡ ܟܢܝܫ ܫܘܒܚܐ
ܐܟܝܢܢܐ». «ܘܟܕ ܕܡܫܝܚܠܗ ܠܟܠܝܗ: ܗܘܝܠ ܐܢܝܢܬܐ
ܡܫܝܚܠܗ». «ܐܝܢ ܕܟܕܐ ܡܫܝܚܝ ܝܠܗ: ܗܘܐ ܗܘܝܕܐ
ܐܢܐ ܡܫܘܚܬܘܟ ܝܡ». «ܗܟܕ ܗܘܝܕܐ ܡܫܝܚܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ
ܠܟܠܡܐ: ܕܐܝܬ ܕܠܒܚܬܘܗ ܫܒܝܢܐ ܝܘܕܥܠܗ». ܟܫܘܪܝܘܗܝ
ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܟܕܐ: ܡܕܡܘܝܐ ܡܢ ܟܘܕܐ ܕܐܟܪܘܬܐ ܟܘܠ
ܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ. ܟܫܘܪܝܘܗܝ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܟܪܫܢܐ: ܕܟܕ
ܝܘܕܥܠܗ ܫܒܝܘܗܝ ܟܝܠܡܟ ܠܐܝܬܘܬܐ ܟܘܠ ܫܠܝܛ ܕܦܠܝܛܐ

ܘܟܠܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ: ܟܕ ܝܕܥܘܗܝ ܒܥܒܕܐ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ ܟܘܠ ܕܝܘܡܐ
ܐܝܟ ܦܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ: ܟܕ ܒܟܝܠܗ ܕܣܦܪܐ ܫܒܚܬܐ
ܕܒܪܝܬܐ ܥܒܕ ܠܥܡܐ ܘܕܝܠܢܝܐ ܕܒܝܬܗ ܕܗܘܕܥܐ: ܐܝܟܐ
ܕܡܘܕܥܠܗ ܟܝܡ ܥܒܕ ܡܫܢܝܬܐ ܘܦܘܪܫܢܐ ܕܟܝܢܝܬܐ: ܗܘܠ
ܕܐܝܢܬܐ ܕܦܠܚܐ ܕܝܕܥܘܗܝ ܫܟܝܢܗ ܫܒܚܝܢ ܟܠ ܘܡܒܩܐ:
ܚܢܩܘܗ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܫܝܢܝܠܗ ܥܒܕܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܡܫܘܠܝܐ ܕܝ ܒܫܡܝܐ.
ܐܘܦ ܦܝ ܟܫܘܪܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܟܘܫܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܝܠܗ. ܟܡܐ
ܫܒܝܚܐ ܒܐܘܢܢܝܘܗܝ! ܟܡܐ ܡܥܒܕܐ ܘܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܕܡܟܪܟܗ
ܢܝܘܗܝ! ܟܡܐ ܫܡܟܢܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܕܝܕܟܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܥܘܒܕܝܗ!
ܟܡܐ ܠܝ ܚܕܐ ܦܠܚܐ ܡܢ ܝܟܐ ܐܦ ܕܦܒܚܐ ܝܠܗ ܡܘܫܝܚܐ!
ܟܡܐ ܟܠܒܐ ܕܥܒܕܐ ܝܠܗ ܠܫܟܝܢܬܐ ܐܦ ܕܗܘܝ ܐܝܟ
ܕܡܟܘ: ܡܫܠܡܝܐ ܠܦܪܘܫܢܬܐ ܡܝܡܪܐ ܕܫܒܝܐ ܡܘܫܝܚܐ!
ܗܝ ܟܕܐ ܗܘ ܕܝܘܕܥܠܗ ܫܒܝܚܘ ܗ̇ܝ ܠܟܘܠܗ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ:
ܕܟܠܢܐ ܗܘ ܕܦܥܠܗ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܠܘܡܒܩܐ ܕܗ̇ܝ ܠܡܫܟܚܐ
ܦܘܪܫܢܐ: ܘܟܘܫܐ ܗܘ ܕܗ̇ܝ ܐܠܦܐ ܥܝܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܝܠܗ
ܕܟܠܢܐ ܘܢܘܪܘܢܝܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܠܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܐܝܬܐ ܦܘܪܫܢܐ:
ܐܝܢ ܗܟܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܢܐ: ܐܝܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܫܘܒܚܐ
ܐܟܝܢܢܐ: ܠܐ ܡܥܡܫܠܦܢܐ: ܘܟܠܐ ܟܡܢܐ: ܘܕܫܢܐ ܕܟܠܐ-
ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܗ̇ܝ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ.

ܟܘܠ ܐܘܐ ܟܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ — ܐܡܢ ܕܝܠܗ ܫܘܒܚܐ —
ܫܘܒܚܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܐܝܬܘܗܝ — ܠܝܡ ܝܢܐ ܗ̇ܝ ܡܫܘܚܬܐ ܕܟܠܝܗ ܡܢ
ܟܠܢܝܘ ܐܝܟ ܐܘܚܕ ܕܫܒܝܐ ܐܡܢ ܕܝܗ ܟܕ ܕܡܝܢ ܐܝܢ

ܕܗܘ ܡܫܘܒܚܐ ܐܠܗܐ — ܠܐ ܡܨܝ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܬܐ ܠܐܘܝܢܐ.
ܘܐܢܫܐ ܐܦ ܗܐ ܠܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܠܒܘܫܐ ܕܝܕܥܗ ܐܠܗ
ܠܗܕܘܕܐ ܘܠܒܢܘܗܝ ܕܝܕܥܗ ܗܐ ܦܘܠܝ: ܟܢ ܗܐ ܡܦܬܘܠ.
ܕܡܢܗ ܟܢ ܚܕ ܡܢܝܢܐ ܐܝܬܐ ܚܝܐ ܕܒܢܝܗ ܕܫܠܝܚܘܗ
ܐܠܗ. ܗܕ ܕܡ ܗܕܕܐ ܘܐܢܫܐ ܐܦ ܗܐ ܠܡܫܡܫܢܐ ܚܕ
ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܠܝܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܢ ܐܠܗ ܠܗܕܘܕܐ ܗܘ ܡܢܝܢܐ
ܚܝܐ ܕܒܢܝܗ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܚܕ ܐܚܕ ܕܚܝܐ ܚܝܐ
ܕܗܘܦܠܡܐ ܐܢܐ ܗܕܐ ܕܡܚܝܕܝ ܠܐܘܝܢܐ: ܗܕ ܕܡ ܚܝܢ ܕܗܘ
ܠܐ ܡܨܝ. ܚܝܐ ܕܚܕ ܕܐܠܗ ܕܕܘܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܚܝܐ ܕܗܕܐ
ܗܘܦܠܡܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܒܗ ܕܚܝܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܠܘܬܐ "ܡܚܝܕܘܢ
ܚܕ ܠܗܘ ܐܝܬܝܐ„ ܗܕ ܕܡ ܚܕ ܡܢܝܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܐ ܠܠܗܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܚܘܕܐ ܚܝܢ ܕܡܦܬܘܠ ܐܠܗ ܗܐ ܠܠܗܐ ܕܚܝܠܐ
ܕܕܘܗܐ. ܗܕܟ ܐܗܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܕܟܐ ܕܦܘܠܫܢܐ ܕܕܘܢܫܐ: ܐܗܐ
ܐܠܗ ܗܝ ܘܐܢܫܐ ܕܒܫܝܢܝ ܕܝܘܗ ܕܐ ܦܠܓܝ.. ܡܕܝܢ ܕܐ
ܗܦܕ ܕܕܘܢܫܐ ܠܐܠܐ ܠܕܘܗܝ ܕܝܕ ܚܝܢܐ ܕܚܕ ܐܢܬܐ ܗܡܘܠܐ
ܟܢ ܕܗܕܢܢܐ؟ ܠܐ ܦܐ ܕܕܐ ܡܢܐ ܡܫܘܚܐ ܟܢ ܠܐܠܐ ܠܕܘܗܝ
ܕܝܕ ܚܝܢܐ ܚܝܐ ܕܗܕܘܢܝ ܗܕܡܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܗܐ ܠܐܢܐ:
ܗܕܟ ܕܕܘܢܫܐ ܝܗܘ ܡܫܒܚܬܐ ܕܠܒܢܐ ܠܚܝܠ. ܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܚܕܐ
ܕܡܫܒܚܐ ܢܦܫܝܬܐ ܕܐܡܕܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܠܠܗܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܐ
"ܗܘ ܕܕܢܬܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܦܘܪܩܢܘܗܝ„: ܗܠܗ ܕܐܡܕܐ ܐܠܗ:
"ܐܗܐ ܐܠܗ ܦܘܪܩܢܝ: ܕܡܚܝܕܘܢ ܚܕ ܠܗܘ ܐܝܬܝܐ ܚܝܢ
ܕܐܢܐ ܗܘ ܡܚܝܕܘܢܘܗܝ„ ܗܘ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܠܗܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ

ܕܕܘܢܫܐ ܚܕܐ ܐܢܬܘܬܐ ܠܘܠܝܬܐ ܗܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܘܝ ܐܠܗ
ܒܫܠܝܚ ܡܫܬܕܥܢ ܕܚܝܘܗܝ ܡܢ ܚܘܕܐ ܕܗܐ ܠܐܢܐ: ܠܚܘܕܐ
ܗܐ ܐܝܬܝܐ: ܘܚܕܐ ܐܡܫܘܡܫܢܘܬܐ ܠܘܠܝܬܐ ܗܐ ܗܘ
ܕܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܘܝ ܐܕܝܢ ܗܕܕܐ.

2. ܕܘܟ ܐܗܐ ܗܘ ܕܐܠܗ ܕܕܘܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܡ ܗܘܐ
ܠܗ ܠܠܗܐ ܕܘܡܝ ܡܠܠܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܕܕܘܢܐ: ܗܘ ܕܡܕܘܠܐ
ܐܠܗ ܐܢܫ ܚܕܐ ܐܢܬܘܬܐ ܐܦܕ ܘܗܕܘܢ ܕܚܝܘܗܝ: ܚܘܕܐ ܗܐ
ܐܝܬܝܐ ܡܠܝܕ ܚܘܕܐ ܗܐ ܠܐܢܐ. ܐܗܐ ܐܠܗ ܟܕܟܬܐ ܕܕܝܘܗ
ܕܘܢܫܐ ܕܦܠܫܐ ܐܠܗ: ܟܢ ܗܘ ܕܟܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܠܠܗܐ ܕܗܘ
ܕܘܢܫܐ: ܗܘ ܠܠܐ ܕܐܦܕܘܬܐ ܗܝܕܠ ܐܗܐ ܟܕܟܐ ܐܢܫ ܟܕܟܐ
ܕܚܝܘܗܝ ܫܪܝܪܬܐ. ܟܕܝܟܬܐ ܐܠܗ: ܐܗܐ ܟܕܟܬܐ ܕܚܘܕܐ:
ܕܘܦܐ ܕܘܦ ܕܕܘܟܠ ܐܠܗ ܕܗܝ ܟܕܟܐ ܕܗܐ ܕܠܝ ܕܢܐ
ܕܚܝܘܗܝ ܗܘܝܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܕܡܕܢܬܐ ܐܠܘܗܝ. ܗܕ ܕܡ ܐܗܐ
ܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܕܘܦܐ. ܗܘ ܗܕܝܗܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܠܗ ܚܕܐ
ܟܕܟܬܐ ܦܕܝܟܬܐ ܕܠܡܠ ܟܢ ܕܦܘܠܫܢܐ ("ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܫܪܝܪܬܐ
ܕܢܗܕܐ ܝܡ ܝܠܘܕܘܢ„) ܗܕܟ ܗܘ ܕܢܗܕܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܕܘܗܝ
ܠܚܕ ܐܚܕ ܕܚܝܢܐ ܦܩܝܕܐ: ܚܕ ܐܚܕ ܕܚܝܢܐ ܫܪܝܪܬܐ: ܚܝܢܐ
ܕܕܘܢܫܐ ܗܕܕܐ ܐܚܕܐ ܕܡܫܒܚܐ ܕܢܗܕܝ ܐܠܗ ܚܕ ܕܢܐܐ
ܫܪܝܪܬܐ: ܕܢܗܕܝ ܐܠܗ ܚܕ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܫܪܝܪܬܐ. ܐܚܕܐ ܕܕܢܗܕܝ
ܐܠܗ ܚܝܢܐ ܫܪܝܪܬܐ: ܕܢܗܕܝ ܐܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܟܕܟܐ ܕܠܠܗܐ
ܟܢ ܕܡܚܫܘܒܬܐ ܕܠܒܐ ܠܚܝܕܘܬܐ ܗܐ ܐܕܝ ܚܝܢܐ. ܗܕܟ ܕܢܐ
ܫܪܝܪܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܕ ܕܕܘܡ ܢܘܪܐ ܘܢܗܘܪ ܕܢܘܦܠ ܕܗܘ

ܟܬܝܒܐ: ܟܠܗܘܢ، ܡܦܩܝܢ ܐܢ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܕܐܠܠܗܘܬܗܘܢ ܒܗ ܗܘܐ
ܐܡܪ ܝܘܚܢܢ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܗܘ ܟܬܝܒܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܦܪܘܩܢܢ
ܗܘ ܕܫܘܘܝܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܐܠܠܢܐ ܕܥܘܡܐ ܟܠܗ. ܗܦܟ ܗܘ
ܒܗܝ ܗܕܡܬܐ ܘܡܫܒܚܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܐܝܟ ܡܪܘܬܐ ܫܒܚܬܐ
ܐܡܪ ܦܛܪܐ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܡܪܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܕܐ ܐܝܟܐ
ܦܬܐ ܠܟܠ. ܟܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܒܟܝܢܐ: ܡܪܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܕܐܝܬܝܗ ܡܠܟ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ. ܐܝܟܐ ܡܘܕܝ ܒܘܣܡܐ
ܕܘܚܝܐ: ܐܦܓܪܐ: ܘܢܦܫܐ ܐܠܗ! ܠܕܟܢܐ ܡܢ ܠܥܘܠܐ
ܒܠ ܡܢܝܢ: ܐܝܢܐ ܠܚܕܐܝܐ ܠܢܘܚܐ ܒܠ ܡܢܝܢ. ܠܕܟܢܐ
ܡܢ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܟܠܗ ܒܠ ܡܢܝܢ، ܗܘ ܟܠܗ: ܐܝܢܐ ܚܕܐܝܐ
ܠܫܠܘܡܐ ܒܠ ܡܢܝܢ ܗܘ ܐܝܬܝܗ. ܠܕܟܢܐ ܡܢ ܠܐܝܟܐ
ܐܝܟ ܕܟܠܗ: ܐܝܢܐ ܚܕܐܝܐ ܠܐܝܟܐ ܐܝܟ ܒܘܠ ܐܝܬܝܗ.
ܐܝܬܝܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܗܘ ܚܕܐ ܕܘܒܬܐ ܕܡܬܐ: ܐܝܢܐ
ܚܕܐ ܕܘܒܬܐ ܒܘܦܬܐ. ܐܡܪ ܐܠܗ ،ܒܕܘܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ: ܠܐ
ܕܦܠܝܚ ،ܒܕܒܪܐ ܝܠܗܘܢ. ܠܐ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܒܘܠ ܝܗܘܒܐ ܗܘ
ܟܠܗ: ܐܝܢܐ ܠܝܗܘܒܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܬܝܗ: ܠܐ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܠܝܟܠܗ
ܠܢܦܫܗ: ܐܝܢܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܟܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܦܪܝܫ ܗܘ ܫܘܒܚܬܐ
ܕܢܦܫܗ ܗܘ ܐܝܬܝܗ. ܐܝܬܝܢܐ ܠܐ ܠܡܪܘܡܐ ܒܐܝܟܠܬܐ
ܒܥܢܬܐ ܒܕܘܟܬܐ: ܒܐܪܥܐ ܒܦܫܛܘܬܐ: ܐܝܢܐ ܠܡܪܘܡܐ
ܐܝܟܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ: ܫܪܝܪܐ ܘܦܬܝܐ ܣܘܓܐܐ ܗܘ ܡܥܒܕܢܐ
ܒܟܠܗܘܢ. ܐܝܟܐ ܡܪܘܡ ܕܐܝܟܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܡܪܘܡ ܦܬܝܐ ܐܠܗ
ܘܡܬܘܒܠ ܗܘ ܡܪܘܡ ܢܦܫܬܐ ܘܐܝܟܠܢܐ ܕܣܘܓܐ ܗܘ

ܟܠܗ. ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܒܘܝܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܢܝܢ ܥܡ ܡܕܢܚܢܐ
ܐܠܗ! ܕܐܝܟ ܐܢܫܐ ܒܐܪܒܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܝܗ ܥܡܗ ܐܝ، ܕܦܝܐ ܐܝܢܐ
ܡܢ ܦܝܪܐ ܦܪܘܦܝܐ ܕܟܠܗ: ܘܡܢ ܝܗܘܒܐ ܗܘ ܟܠܗ: ܥܡܗ
ܡܢܟܘܢ: ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ: ܝܗܘܒܘܢ: ܕܠܝܬܘܢ:
ܦܪܘܩܘܢ. ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܒܗܘ ܟܠܗܘܢ. ܘܗܘ ܥܡ ܗܕܝܐ
ܒܐܪܒܘܬܐ ܘܡܦܩܢܘܬܐ ܗܘܝܠ. ܟܠܗ ܗܘ ܠܟܠܗܘܢ ܟܠܗ ܚܕܐ
ܘܦܝܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܬܝܗ: ܠܟܠܗܘܢ: ܠܐܝܟܐ ܘܪܘܚܐ: ܠܟܠܝܗܘܢ:
ܠܒܪܫܐ: ܠܕܪܫܐ: ܠܡܫܡܘܥܐ: ܠܢܘܗܪܐ: ܠܐܝܠܗܝܐ: ܘܠܫܡܝܐ
ܗܘ ܒܘܠ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܐܝܬܝܗ: ܘܗܘ ܐܝܬܝܗ — ܐܝܟܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܢܝܢ
ܐܠܗ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܝܟܠܢܐ ܠܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܗܘܝܠ. ܐܝܟ ܡܢܝܢ ܠܐ
ܡܫܝܚܢܐ: ܘܟܠܐ ܦܪܘܩܘܬܗܘܢ: ܘܡܕܠܝܚܢܐ! ܐܝܢܐ ܬܘܕܝܬܐ:
ܗܘ ܥܡ ܐܝܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘ ܡܢܝܢ ܕܒܘܝܐ ܕܒܘ ܡܥܒܕܢܐ ،ܒܕܝܠܗ
ܘܗܝ ܐܝܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܝ ܥܡ ܗܘ ܡܢܝܢ ܕܐܝܬܗ ܘܐܢܐ ܟܠܗ.
ܟܠܗܘܢ ܗܘ ܕܐܝܬܝܗ ܠܐܠܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܝܢ. ܗܘ ܐܝܟ
ܕܣܘܓܐ ܗܘ ܟܠܗ ܐܠܗ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܡܕܡܝܬܐ ܕܐܝܟܠܐ: ܣܘܓܐ
ܗܘ ܐܝܬܝܗ ܐܠܗ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܡܕܡܝܬܐ ܕܐܝܟܠܗ. ܟܕ ܫܠܝܚܐ
ܕܣܘܓܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܡܕܠܝܚܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܒܗܠܝܢ ܡܢܠ ܐܝܟ
ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ: ܐܝܢܐ ܗܘ ܒܗܘܢ ،ܒܟܠܗ ܗܘ ܕܫܠܝܚ
ܟܠܗ ܐܠܗܘܢ ܥܠ ܐܝܢܐ ܠܐܝܟܠܗ ܗܘܝܐ ܒܕܝܢ ܚܕܐ ܐܘܪܚܐ
ܐܝܬܝܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܪܝܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܕܐܝܢܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܠܗ. ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ ܥܡ
ܦܪܝܫ، ܡܠܟܐ ܒܘܟ ܘܦܪܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܟܐ ܫܒܚܬܐ ܗܘ ܒܕܘܟ ܘܦܪܐ
ܐܡܠܝܢ ܟܠܝܗ ܒܡܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܠܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܫܒܚܬܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ

ܫܪܪܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܕܦܢܛܩܘܣܛܐ ܗܘ ܐܢ ܒܘܪܐ ܣܓܝܐ
ܘܐܦܣܩܘܦܐ ܕܥܕܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܐܬܪܐ. ܒܠ ܡܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ
ܠܗܘܢ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܗܘ ܡܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܘܒܬܪ. ܘܒܪܐ ܐܝܟ ܦܠܓܐ ܐܢܐ ܡܢ ܒܘܫܠܡܐ ܕܟܠܗ
ܕܗܘܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܩܕܡܝܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܟܠܗܝ ܐܠܗ
ܡܢ ܒܘܫܠܡܐ ܠܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܗܘ ܕܡܫܚܐ ܟܠܗܝ ܕܠܐ
ܐܡܪܐ ܘܡܠܠܗ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܘܕܟܠܢܐ:
ܐܢܐ ܒܫܡܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܕܗܘܐ ܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ.

3. ܗܘ ܕܟܪܙܐ ܦܛܪܘܣ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܒܝܘܡ ܘܡܣܝܡܢܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ:
ܡܢܗ ܐܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܠܘܬܐ ܐܝܟ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܐܢܐ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܗ ܟܠ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܟܠ ܐܢܫ.
ܟܠ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܗܘ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܘܪܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܗܘ: ܡܟܠ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܗ ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܠܗܘ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ. ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܟܕ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܠܐ ܗܘܐ
ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܘܡܫܝܚ: ܐܢ ܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܐܢܫ ܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚ
ܡܢܗ ܐܝܟ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܢܫ ܟܠܗ ܕܐܢܫ — ܐܝܟܢܐ: ܐܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܕܐܠܗܐ. ܡܢܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܢܫ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܐܡܪ "ܗܘ ܕܐܬܓܠܝ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ: ܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗ
ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܘܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܢܗ". (2 ܩܘܪ. ܓ: 16)

ܠܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ ܘܫܪܪܬܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܟܠ ܟܠ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܕܟܠ ܐܢܫ.
ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܟܠܐ: ܘܟܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܦܪܘܩ
ܕܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܟܕ: ܐܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܟܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ. ܕܟܠܗ ܦܘܠܘܣ
ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܫܪܪܬܐ ܟܠ ܟܠ ܡܢ: "ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܟܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ"
ܐܢܫ ܕܦܘܠܘܣ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ: ܗܘ ܕܐܢܐ ܗܘܢܐ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ
ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܟܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ.
ܐܢܫ ܟܠܗ ܕܗܘܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ "ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ"
ܟܠܗ ܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܟܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ:
ܗܘܝܘܡ: ܟܠܗ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ: ܗܘ ܕܟܠܗ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܡܢܐ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܢܫܘܬܐ: ܕܗܘܐ ܗܘ ܟܠܗ
ܟܠܢܐ ܟܠ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܟܠܗܘܢ. ܐܢܫܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚ ܐܢܫܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܗܘ ܐܢܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ:
ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ? ܟܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ
ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܢܫܐ? ܡܫܝܚ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ: ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܐ — ܗܘ
ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ — ܡܢ ܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܘܬܐ
ܕܟܠܗܘܢ? ܘܗܘܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ — ܡܢ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܟܠܐ? ܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܡܢܐ? ܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܟܠܗܘܢ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ ܕܗܘܐ
ܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ? ܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ: ܡܫܝܚܘܬܗܘܢ:

ܝܠܕܬܗܘܢ: ܝܘܠܦܢܗܘܢ: ܝܢܩܘܬܗܘܢ: ܒܟܠ ܐܢܝ ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܡܢܐ؟
ܕܐܝܬܐ ܒܫܘܠܐ ܒܗܘܠܗܘܢ ܒܟܠ ܦܘܪܢܣܬܐ ܡܫܝܚܝܬܐ ܒܦܘܬܩܐ ܕܫܒܝܠ
ܘܟܠܗ ܕܫܢܝܗܘܢ ܒܟܠ ܐܘܪܚ: ܒܠܐ ܦܪܝܫܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ״ܡܠܟܘܬܐ
ܐܠܝܗ ܗܘ ܕܡܥܠܝܐ ܐܠܝܗ ܒܓܘܗ״. ܡܢ ܢܘܟܪܝܐ. ܒܗܕܐ ܟܠܠܝܐ
ܗܝ ܕܒܗܝܠܬܐ ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܚܕܐ ܕܒܪܬܐ ܕܟܠܠܝܬܐ
ܕܪܘܫܐ! ܫܘܒܚ ܡܢܟ ܐܘܦ ܦܩܚ. ܡܘܬܒܪܐ ܕܐܝܬܐ ܒܨܠܘܬܐ
ܕܗܘܢܘܢܐ ܐܘܦ: ܐܚܝ: ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܬܝܟ: ܡܠܝܟ
ܒܫܘܒܚܐ ܗܘ ܟܢܐ. ܫܘܒ. ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܢ ܗܘܘ ܡܚܒܝܢܐ
ܘܡܫܡܫܢܐ: ܟܠܗܘܢ ܡܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܬܪܥܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܬܝܟ ܘܟܠ
ܢܘܟܪܝܐ: ܗܕܪܐ ܡܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܝܠܕܬܐ ܫܘܒܚܬܐ ܘܕܚܫܬܐ
ܕܟܢܐ: ܠܚܡܬܝ ܗܘܘ ܥܒܕܝ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܫܒܝܠܐ ܡܩܫܦܢܐ
ܘܡܦܩܢܐ: ܗܘ ܐܘܦܐ ܒܗ ܗܘܝܐ ܐܢܬ ܐܘܦܐ ܒܡܘܬܒܪܬܐ:
ܘܡܢܬܪܬܐ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܐܝܬܝܬܐ ܕܪܘܫܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ ܠܗ ܟܠܐ.
ܐܝܢܐ ܡܠܝܟ ܐܝܬܐ ܫܘܒ. ܕܐܚܝܐ ܘܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܗܘܘ ܡܫܒܚܝܢ:
ܫܠܝܚܐ ܗܘܘ ܒܝܠܕܐ ܘܡܗܝܡܢܐ: ܟܠܗܘܢ ܢܘܟܪܝܐ: ܗܕܪܐ
ܡܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܢܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܡܪܕܘܬܐ ܕܟܢܐ: ܗܝܐ
ܡܥܠܝܬܘܢ ܒܗ ܗܘܢܐ ܚܡܝܡ ܡܟܠܘܡ ܒܕܘܪܐ ܕܐܟܠܗܐ ܠܗ
ܠܝܬ ܦܪܝܫܘܬܐ ܐܠܐ ܕܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܘܫܘܒܚܬܐ: ܚܘܝܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ
ܦܬܚ ܐܠܝܗ ܡܫܘܦܥܐ: ܗܕܪܐ ܘܐܘܡܢܐ ܕܚܝܝ ܕܫܘܦܪܐ
ܡܢ ܗܕܪܐ ܐܘܡܢܐ ܕܝܬܒܐ ܡܠܝܟ ܝܕܘܥܐ.

ܠܗ ܢܡܠܟܐ ܠܗ ܡܘܬܒܪܐ ܡܟܬܒܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܢܥܒܕܐ ܕܚܕܚܕܐ
ܡܢ ܚܡܝܐ ܦܩܝܕܐ ܕܡܫܒܚܢܐ: ܟܠ ܢܥܒܕ ܐܝܟ ܟܠܗ ܫܒܐ

ܐܘܪܚܐ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܫܒܝܩܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܬ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܟܘܢ.
ܦܠܚܘܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܦܪܝܩܐ ܒܗ ܫܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ ܥܒܕܬܐ
ܕܝܠܟܘܢ ܡܢܐ: ܦܠܚܘܢ ܗܘ ܐܦܪܝܩܐ ܐܝܬܝܟܘܢ ܝܗܒܢܐ ܕܠܥܠܡܐ
ܡܢܐ: ܦܠܚܘܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܝܬܝܟܘܢ ܒܗ ܫܘܬܐ ܗܕܝܪܐ: ܝܠܝܕ ܘܡܪ.
ܕܝܠܟܘܢ ܡܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܥܒܕܬܐ: ܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܒܟܠ ܐܢܫܐ ܒܢܘܗܪܐ ܐܠܗܐ
ܡܢܗ ܡܚܒܝܢ. ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܢ ܡܢܗ ܡܚܒܝܢ ܕܫܒܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ
ܐܚܝܐ ܡܪܢܐ: ܝܗܒܢܐ: ܗܕܝܪܐ: ܝܠܝܕ: ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܚܒܝܢ ܐܝܬܝܟܘܢ.
ܬܘܕܝܬܐ ܒܢܝܢ ܕܡܫܒܚܐ ܡܢܐ ܚܘܫܐ ܘܡܗܝܡܢܐ: ܒܢܝܢܐ ܐܟܠܗܢܐ
ܕܝܠܗ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܒܢܝܢܐ ܕܐܦܝܩܐ ܡܟܡܠܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܢܘܟܪܝܘܬܐ.
ܒܗܘ ܕܒܢܝܢܐ ܕܡܫܒܚܢܐ ܐܘܦ ܐܢܬ ܟܠܗ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ: ܐܢ
ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܐܘܦ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ: ܐܢ ܕܡܫܒܚܢܐ ܐܘܦ ܐܢܬ
ܫܘܒܚ ܘܫܒܝܠ ܕܫܘܒܚܐ: ܐܟܠܗ ܗܘ ܕܝܠܗ ܫܘܒܚܐ: ܕܟܠܟܢܐ
ܐܠܝܗ ܟܬܒܘܢ. ܐܝܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܒܢܝܢܐ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܐܘܦ
ܗܟܬܢܝܬܐ: ܐܢ ܕܝܢܐ ܢܘܟܪܝܬܐ: ܐܢ ܕܫܒܚܢܐ ܘܡܫܒܚܢܐ
ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ: ܕܟܢ: ܕܘܒܪܐ: ܘܡܫܝܚܝܘܬܐ: ܕܗܟܢܐ ܕܟܠܟܢܐ
ܐܠܝܗ ܟܬܒܘܢ. ܐܘܪܚܐ ܕܒܝܬܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܦܪܝܩܐ ܕܦܠܚܢܐ ܐܟܠܗ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܟܠܗ: ܗܘ ܐܢܬ ܕܫܘܠܛܢ ܕܝܫܒܚܬ ܠܐܘܡܢܐ ܐܢ
ܠܐܢܫܐ ܕܟܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܒܡܘܗܒܬܐ ܫܒܝܚܐ ܐܝܟܘ ܒܠ ܐܢܫܐ
ܠܠܟܘܢ ܠܡܫܒܚܘܬܗ ܒܗܘ ܐܦܪܝܩܐ ܕܦܠܚܢܗ ܦܠܚܢܐ
ܕܡܫܒܚܠܝܗ ܡܘܬܒ ܐܝܟ ܗܘܐ ܠܗ ܗܝ ܐܢܫܐ. ܐܝܟ ܗܘܐ
ܟܢ ܠܫܘܒܚܐ: ܕܐܢܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ: ܒܚܝܠܟܘܢ ܒܫܘܒܚܐ: ܫܘܒܚܐ
ܥܒܕܐ ܒܢܝܢ: ܗܝܐ ܫܘܒܚܠܟܘܢ ܒܠܐ ܦܠܚܢ ܒܡܘܗܒܬܐ ܒܢܝܢ

ܫܠܝܚܐ ܦܪܝܫܐ ܕܫܠܝܚܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܕܝܠܗ ܣܘܟܐ: ܚܕ ܦܠܚܝܐ ܝܘܣ
ܠܗܘ ܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܟܡܝܘܗܝ ܢܘܫܐ ܕܣܘܟܐ ܡܟܡܘܟܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܫܠܝܚ
ܬܟܝܡ ܕܡܠܝܘܬܐ. ܐܝܢܐ ܠܝܡ ܚܕܬܐ ܡܕܢܚܐ ܝܢܐ ܘܡܕܢܚܐ:
ܣܝܠܬܐ ܘܐܡܠܬܐ ܢܦܨܢܐ: ܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܐܡܕ ܡܠܝܐ ܡܢ ܡܕܢܚܬܐ
ܕܝܠܗ: ܚܝܬܐ ܣܝܐ ܕܢܦܨܢܝܘܬܐ ܘܣܝܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܗܘ ܣܘܟܐ:
ܗܝܠܗ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ: ܘܚܝܐ ܕܝܠܗ: ܘܢܦܨܐ: ܘܟܢܫܐ
ܟܡܝܘܐ ܗܕܟܐ ܫܟܝܠܡܐ ܝܠܗ ܠܝܡ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܢܘܫܐ ܗܘ ܐ
ܗܘ ܕܡܫܒܚܐ ܝܠܗ ܟܣܘܟܐ. ܡܠܠܘܟ ܝܠܗ ܕܡܟܡܫܐ ܠܐ
ܡܟܐ ܠܠܐ ܠܟܘܗܝ ܕܚܝܐ ܕܚܕ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܡܦܘܠܐ ܡܢ
ܠܢܟܐ. ܗܘ ܝܡ ܗܟܕܐ ܝܡ ܡܠܠܘܟ ܝܠܗ ܦܝ ܕܡܟܡܫܐ
ܠܐ ܡܟܐ ܠܠܐ ܠܗ ܠܟܘܗܝ ܕܟܠܐ ܚܕ ܟܡܟܠ ܐܝܟܢܐ
ܕܝܠܗ ܢܦܨܢܐ ܘܡܢ ܠܐ ܕܡܢܢܐ ܠܗܘ ܟܡܟܠ ܕܡܟܡܫܐ ܕܝ
ܟܕܝ. ܟܠ ܝܡܘܐ ܕܡܟܕܝܐ: ܘܟܠ ܗܦܝܬܐ ܘܡܗܠܡܬܐ ܕܫܠܝܐ
ܠܢܦܨܢܝܘܬܐ: ܘܟܠ ܝܢܬܐ ܗܟܕܬܐ ܠܗ ܚܝܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܝܘܡ:
ܟܗ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܠܚܘܠܦܘܬܐ ܘܡܕܢܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܟܡܫܐ ܕܝܢܗ ܠܝܗ
ܟܡܝܡ. ܕܡܐ ܡܟܐ ܚܕ ܘܡܟܝܐ ܡܢܬܐ ܠܟܠ ܗܘܡܣ ܗܘ
ܠܟܘܡܠܝܐ ܕܣܘܟܐ! ܣܘܟܐ ܕܠܐ ܟܡܠ. ܦܝܫ ܦܠܚܫܐ
ܕܣܘܟܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܟܝܐ. ܦܝܫ ܠܗܘ ܟܡܠ ܢܦܨܢܐ: ܗܘ ܐܝܢ
ܕܟܗ ܕܦܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܚܕ ܕܝܗܘܐ ܕܗܘܢܐ. ܟܣܘܡ ܡܢ ܗܘ
ܦܟܕ ܕܗܢܝܬܐ ܘܠܐ ܡܕܢܚܬܐ: ܐܝܢ ܕܟܗ ܟܣܘܡ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ
ܡܟܡܬܐ ܕܚܕ ܣܘܟܐ. ܟܣܘܡ ܡܢ ܚܕܬܐ ܟܠܐ ܘܡܕܢܚܬܐ
ܐܝܢ ܕܟܠܐ ܟܣܘܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܣܝܐ ܚܝܠܢ ܡܕܢܚܬܐ. ܚܕ

ܗܟܢ -- ܕܐܒܝ ܠܟܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܦܝܫܐ ܝܠܗ ܡܘ ܕܠܝܟܐ --
ܕܐܟܗܐ ܡܣܘܟܐ ܝܠܗ: ܕܟܐ ܗܘ ܐܡܫܝܢܬܐ ܕܘܡ ܕܦܐܕܘܬܐ
ܕܐܢܝܐ ܠܕܡܠܘܗܝ: "ܕܗܘ ܡܕܫܡܢܐ ܝܠܗ ܗܘ ܐ ܗܘ ܕܝܠܗ
ܠܐ ܢܟܢܢܐ ܕܡܕܢܬܐ: ܘܗܘܐ ܚܕ ܕܝܠܗ ܟܢܫܐ" ܗܘ ܝܡ
ܗܟܕܐ ܠܟܠ ܐܝܢܝ ܦܝ ܗܘܡܣ. ܝܠܟܝܐ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܣܟܐ ܝܟܕܘܬܐ
ܡܦܝܫܢܬܐ: ܐܢ ܣܟܐ ܡܕܟܘܬܐ ܕܝܡܗܠܐ ܝܠܗ ܠܐܢܗܘܢ:
ܐܝܢ ܣܟܐ ܕܦܐܕܘܬܐ ܡܕܢܬܐ ܕܡܫܘܟܐ ܘܡܘܫܐ ܝܠܗ
ܠܣܘܟܢ: ܠܐ ܡܕܝܫܟܐ ܠܗ: ܐܝܢܐ ܠܠܟܐ ܡܘܕܝ ܠܗ:
ܦܠܘܟ ܟܕܘܐ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܕܝܘܠܠܗ ܕܘܠܐ ܐܕܝ ܕܡܦܠܠܘܡ
ܐܠܗ. ܗܘ ܐܝܢ ܕܘܠܐ ܐܕܝ ܕܡܘܝܕܠܘܡ ܐܠܗ.
ܚܕ ܐܣܘܡ ܟܦܝ ܕܠܐ ܫܘܠܐ ܕܠܠܢܐ ܦܢܝܐ ܕܣܘܟܐ
ܝܠܗ ܝܠܡܕܐ: ܗܘ ܗܘܠ ܕܟܣܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܘܡܘܬܐ. ܣܘܟܐ
ܠܐ ܝܠܗ ܐܣܟܝ ܣܟܐ ܕܟܡܬܐ: ܐܢ ܦܝ ܐܣܟܝ ܣܟܐ ܝܡܟܗ
ܘܟܢܝܬܐ: ܗܘ ܟܕܢܬܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܡܕܡܝܬܐ ܠܟܠ ܗܘܝܐ ܠܗ
ܠܟܐ: ܐܝܟܝ ܕܝܡܟܝܗ ܠܟܠ ܗܘܢܐ ܗܡܟܐ ܣܟܐ ܝܡܟܐ
ܕܣܘܟܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܟܝܐ. ܐܝܢܐ ܡܢ ܐܡܕ ܟܕܘܝܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܝܦܟܐ
ܕܝܠܡܕܐ ܕܟܣܬܐ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܟܝܐ. "ܕܘܡܝ: ܠܐ
ܟܝܦܣ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܕܠܝܟܢܐ: ܝܠܐ ܕܦܘܠܚܢܐ ܘܕܡܟܘ-
ܡܘܬܐ". ܕܐܗܐ ܕܝܕܟܐ ܝܘܡܣ ܣܘܟܐ ܕܐܟܗܐ ܗܟܕ ܗܘ
ܝܘܟܠܗ ܠܝܗ ܡܟܟܢܝ (2 ܩܘܪ. ܓ: 16) ܐܟܗܐ ܗܘܟܐ
ܡܘܝܕܠܗ ܕܐܒܝ ܕܝܘܟܠܗ: ܕܝܟܠܗ ܝܠܡܕܐ: ܡܗܠܗ:
ܕܘܡ ܫܝܕ ܕܟܘܡܝܐ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ. ܐܗܐ ܝܠܗ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܣܘܟܐ.

ܦܠܛܐ ܢܡܟܠܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܢ ܕܫܢܝ̈ܐ ܕܣܘܟܐ ܕܠܫܠܡܝ ܐܠܗܐ
ܫܢܝ̈ܐ ܕܢܦܩܘܬܐ ܘܝܠܦܬܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܠܟܬܒܐ. ܣܘܟܐ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ
ܠܟܠ ܐܟܢ ܝܠܦܬܐ: ܣܘܟܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܠܐܘܗܝ ܐܠܗܐ
ܕܐܟܢ ܗܢܟܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ܐܘܦ ܓܐ ܣܘܡ ܠܐ ܢܟܫܐ ܐܟܝ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܥܠ ܡܘܫܐ ܕܡܟܠܐ ܘܡܘܢܘܬܐ ܘܗܘܡܐ: ܡܘܡܢ
ܠܗ ܠܐܗܐ: ܕܝܠܦܬܐ ܕܢܘܫܘܬܐ ܕܝܠܗܘܬܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ:
ܫܫܝ ܫܢܝ̈ܐ ܕܣܘܟܐ ܗܘ ܕܡ ܐܢܝ ܐܟܝ ܕܐܟܢܝ ܝܠܦܬܐ
ܕܐܢܫܐ: ܕܠܝܬܝ: ܡܢ ܕܡܠܟܐ. ܗܘ ܕܡ ܐܢܝ ܕܝܡܬܐ
ܠܢܘܟܪܝܐ ܡܢ ܡܕܢܚܐ ܡܢ ܢܟܗܐ: ܗܕܟܐ ܕܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܝܡܬܐ
ܠܢܗܐ ܡܠܬܐ: ܐܡܪ: "ܗܟܢ ܡܢ ܡܕܡܝܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܕܥܠܡܐ:
ܐܢܝ ܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܐ ܦܝܫ ܡܘܟܠܐ: ܠܐ
ܐܢܝ ܡܕܢܚܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ".

4. ܦܘܪܩܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܘܡܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܟܠܢ
ܘܡܦܩܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܠ ܢܟܦܐ: ܣܘܟܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܘܡܬܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܟܠܢ. ܟܬܒܐ ܕܝܠܦܬܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ. ܗܘ
ܕܦܬܓܡܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܓܘܡܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܘܡܬܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ
ܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܟܢܘܫܝܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܐ. ܦܬܓܡܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ
ܕܐܘܡܬܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܟܝ
ܐܟܠܝܐ. ܦܘܪܩܢܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܐܟܠܝܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܐܠܗܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ
ܠܟܠܢ ܢܟܦܐ: ܣܘܟܐ ܗܘ ܐܟܠܝܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܦܫܝܛܐ ܠܟܠܢ.
ܐܝܟܐ. ܐܘܡܬܐ ܕܦܘܪܩܢܘܬܐ ܫܢܝ̈ܐ ܢܟܦܘܬܐ ܕܡܦܩܬܐ ܐܝܟܐ
ܠܗܘܢ: ܐܘܡܬܐ ܕܣܘܟܐ ܕܡܦܩܬܐ ܐܝܟܐ ܠܟܬܒܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܟܢܐ.

ܦܘܪܩܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܥܡ ܢܟܦܘܬܐ: ܣܘܟܐ
ܐܠܗܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܝܠܦܬܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ. ܢܟܦܘܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܢܫܝ
ܫܘܒܚܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܝ ܫܘܒܚܘܗܝ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܐܘܡܬܐ ܕܦܘܪܩܢܘܬܐ:
ܐܝܟܐ ܫܘܒܚܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܓܐ ܕܡܫܡܫܝ ܡܢ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܝܢ: ܕܐܘܡܬܐ
ܕܣܘܟܐ. ܐܘܡܬܐ ܠܐ ܐܢܫܝ ܕܟܠܢܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܡܫܬܠܡܐ ܡܢܝ
ܕܫܘܒܚܘܗܝ ܠܗ ܕܐܢܫܝ ܫܡܐ ܕܝܢ: ܐܝܟܐ ܐܘܦ ܓܐ ܫܘܒܚܘܗܝ ܠܗ
ܕܦܠܛܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܟܢܐ. ܠܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܫܡܐ ܐܢܫܝ ܕܡܟܠܝ
ܐܘܡܬܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܐ. ܠܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܫܡܐ ܕܐܢܫܝ ܟܡܕ ܕܝܢ. ܠܐ
ܐܠܗܐ ܫܡܐ ܕܗܘܐ ܠܢ ܣܘܟܘܗܝ: ܫܠܡܘܗܝ: ܫܝܠܘܗܝ:
ܠܗ ܠܢ: ܘܐܫܡܥ ܡܢ ܠܢ. ܐܝܟ ܫܡܥܐ ܐܝܟܢܐ ܠܗ ܐܢܐ
ܥܡܟ. ܠܟ ܡܢ ܢܟܦܐ ܗܘܝܢܐ ܕܐܘܡܬܐ ܕܡܘܕܝܐ: ܠܟ ܡܢܝ
ܕܝܘܡܝ ܗܠܟܘܗܝ. ܐܝܬ ܣܓܐ ܕܘܝܐ ܡܠܝܬܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܫܐ
ܕܡܫܬܐ ܘܡܬܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܕܠܐ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܘܫܢܝ̈ܐ: ܐܢܝ ܕܗܘ
ܡܢ ܥܠܡܐ ܕܐ ܡܠܝܟ. ܗܘ ܐܢܝ ܕܡܐ ܕܐ ܡܠܝܟ. ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܠܐ ܫܘܝ ܠܗ ܕܝܢ: ܟܡ ܗܘ ܠܐ ܡܠܝܟܝ ܫܘܝ ܠܗ. ܡܢ
ܠܐ ܫܡܥܝ ܕܗܘܐ ܕܝܠܗܘܢ ܕܐܘܡܬܐ ܕܝܢ: ܟܡ ܕܗ ܡܠܐܝ
ܕܝܫܬܐ ܘܡܝܠܦܢܘܬܐ. ܡܢ ܠܐ ܫܡܥ ܕܝܢܝ ܕܐܘܡܬܐ
ܘܡܢܝܟܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ ܗܘ ܠܐ ܡܠܝܟܝ ܫܡܥܝ ܠܟܘܠܬܐ
ܕܫܘܒܚܘܗܝ ܘܫܠܡܘܗܝ.

ܐܝܟܐ ܕܗܘ ܚܝܘܗܝ ܥܠ ܗܘܐ ܢܟܠܐ ܕܝܢ ܡܫܡܫܢܐ
ܗܘܐ ܫܘܒܚܘܗܝ ܕܣܘܟܐ: ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ: ܘܝܠܦܬܐ: ܡܢ
ܟܠܗ ܕܠܡܫܝܚܘܬܘܗܝ. ܐܝܟܐ ܗܘ "ܐܝܟܢܐ ܠܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܗ

ܕܒܝܬܐ،، ܐܢܐ ܐܝܬܝ ܠܗ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܕܡܝܐ ܕܦܠܛܗ.
ܝܕܥܬܐ ܕܗܘ ܕܐܝܬܝܗ ܒܦܘܬ ܫܝܢܐ: ܘܗܘ ܕܡܘܕܘܬܐ ܐܝܬܝܗ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܣܦܩ ܐܢܐ ܚܝܐ ܕܡܝܬܘܬܐ ܕܝܢ. ܘܡܢܐ
ܩܝܡܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܓܘܢܐ ܕܡܫܬܥܕܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܝܐ ܐܠܗܝܐ
ܠܗ: ܣܘܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܓܘܢܐ ܕܡܫܬܥܕܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܝܐ
ܐܠܗܝܐ ܠܥܠܡ. ܐܝܟ ܩܝܡܬܐ ܐܠܗܝܐ ܕܦܠܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܗ:
ܐܝܟ ܣܘܟܐ ܐܠܗܝܐ ܕܦܠܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܝܢ: ܘܡܫܬܘܕܥܢ ܗܘ
ܐܡܝܢܐ. ''ܩܝܡܬܐ ܕܦܠܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܣܘܟܐ،،: ܐܢܐ ܐܠܗ
ܗܘ ܐܡܪ ܕܦܘܠܘܣ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܗܘܠ ܕܪܘܗ ܠܗ
ܠܠܛܐ. ܘ: 6. ܩܝܡܬܐ ܟܠܗ ܗܕܐ ܠܟܠܗܝܢ ܐܠܗ
ܠܡܫܝܚܐ: ܕܟܘܠܟܘܢ ܗܘܠܝ ܚܝܐ ܕܠܥܠܡܐ ܗܢܐ ܡܢܗ:
ܐܝܟ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܦܩܕܐ ܗܘܘܐ ܠܟܠܢ ܐܝܟ ܣܘܟܐ: ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܦܠܚܐ ܠܠܗ ܐܢܐ ܕܡܢ ܕܗܠܟܐ. ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܫܡܝܐ
ܗܕܘܢ ܐܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܦܠܚܐ: ܡܟܝܢ: ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܩܝܡܬܐ
ܠܠܗ ܕܐܠܗܐ: ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܣܘܟܐ ܠܠܗ ܕܐܢܫܐ: ܗܘ ܐܠܗ
ܕܐܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܒܡܫܝܚܐ. ܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܕܡܝܬ ܠܘܬ ܚܕ ܡܢ
ܐܢܐ ܗܕܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܠܡܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܩܝܡܬܐ ܐܠܗ
ܠܚܝܐ ܚܝܐ ܠܗܝܐ ܕܗܘ ܙܒܢ ܡܢ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܕܟܐܒܘܬܐ:
ܠܡܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܣܘܟܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܚܝܐ ܙܒܢ ܡܢ ܗܕܝܢ
ܥܡܘܕܝܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ. ܘܚܕܐ ܘܡܣܝܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܚܕܐ ܓܘܢܐ
ܗܐ ܕܗܫܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܦܬܓܡܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘܡܘܪܬܐ ܐܦܘܣܛܠܐ
ܠܗ (ܗܘܐ. ܘ. 38.) ''ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܚܝܐ ܒܗ ܦܠܛܝ

ܡܢ ܕܠܥܠ .... ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪܐ ܐܡܝܢܘ ܕܗܘܠ ܕܡܫܐ ܐܢܫܝ
ܕܐܝܬܝ ܗܕܝܢܐ ܗܘܘ ܠܥܠܡܐ،، ܗܘ ܕܦܬܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܗܘܟܠܐ
ܠܟܠܢ ܡܫܡܥ ܠܟܠܢ. ܚܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܗܒ ܘܡܚܐ ܡܠܟܐ
ܐܠܗ: ܘܡܚܝܐ ܡܠܝܬܐ: ܘܡܚܝܐ ܕܝܠܝܗ ܠܥܠܡܐ. ܠܗܘܢܐ
ܚܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܗܒ ܕܠܟܠܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܢܐ ܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܕܗܘ
ܕܘܟܬܐ ܕܐ ܠܥܠܡܐ ܡܢ ܡܕܘܟܬܐ: ܘܗܠܗ ܙܐ ܗܘܢܐ
ܦܠܚܘܬܐ ܕܡܦܩܐ ܗܘ ܐܡܝܢܐ. ܕܘܟ ܐܡܪܐ ܐܝܬ ܐܚܝ ܐܚܪܢܐ
ܕܩܝܡܬܐ ܘܣܘܟܐ ܐܢܘܢ ܠܟܠܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܦܩܕ ܥܒܕܐ
ܦܠܚܐ. ܐܝܟ ܩܝܡܬܐ ܕܐܠܗ ܚܕ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܦܠܚܐ
ܠܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܝܟ ܡܕܘܟܐ ܗܘܐ ܚܝܐ ܐܠܗܝܐ ܕܫܘܠܛܢܐ
ܐܠܗܘ. ܐܝܟ ܣܘܟܐ ܕܐܠܗ ܚܕ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܦܠܚܐ ܠܠܗ
ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܡܝܢܐ: ܐܝܟ ܕܐܢܫܐ ܗܘܐ ܚܝܐ ܐܠܗܝܐ ܕܝܠܗܘܢ.
ܚܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܡܫܘܚ ܡܢ ܐܝܬ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ: ܠܐ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܦܬܚܐ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܐܝܬ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܐܚܪܢܐ: ܠܐ
ܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘܢܐ ܚܝܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ. ܗܕܝܢ ܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܐ
ܘܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ. ܘܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܘܠܐ
ܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܡܕܒܪܢܘܬܐ ܐܠܗ ܦܘܪܩܢܘܬܐ. ܠܟܠܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܕܐܟܠܝܢ ܡܢ ܩܝܡܬܐ: ܘܠܟܠܢ ܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܙܐ ܕܗܘܝܢ
ܕܝܢܐ ܕܣܘܟܐ. ܠܟܠܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܠܡܦܩܬܐ ܘܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ؛ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܠܐܢܫܐ ܡܢ
ܡܫܠܡܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ ܠܚܝܘܬܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܝܠܗ.
ܗܘ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܠܗ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܗܝ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܝܠܗ:
ܕܐܢܫܐ ܐܠܗ ܠܚܝܘܗܝ ܐܡܪܐ ܚܕܕܐ ''ܠܐܝܬ ܐܘܟܝܢܐ،،

ܦܢܝ ܒܬܪ ܕܠܠܝܬܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܐ ܦܩܘܐ ܡܢ ܕܡܕܝܢܬܐ: ܟܘܫܐ
ܕܡܘܕܥܐ ܕܟܬܒܐ ܐܝܟ ܝܠܐ. ܐܢܝ ܚܕܬܐ ܕܡܕܐ ܐܢܐ ܠܐ
ܡܬܚܝܦܢܝܬܐ ''ܠܐܝܬ ܕܟܘܠܬܐ,,. ܐܝܬ ܗܘܝܐ ܚܕܡܐ
ܐܢܫܐ ܐܚܕܝ ܕܡܫܒܚܐ ܚܕܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܡܚܝܢ ܚܡܢܝ ܚܕ ܐܚܪ̈ܢܐ
ܕܚܝܐ ܕܟܠܗܘܢ ܘܡܫܒܠ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܕܝܢ ܐܚܕܝ ܚܡܢܝ ܚܕ
ܡܢ ܐܝܟ ܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܡܘܕܥܢܐ: ܐܢܝܐ: ܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ ܚܢܢ
ܚܘܒܐ. ܕܝ ܕܟܠܟܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܚܢ ܠܟܢܫ ܡܢܗ ܠܗܘܢ
ܡܚܝܢ ܐܚܕܝ ܚܕ ܡܢܝ: ܦܠܓܗ ܕܐܚܝܐ ܚܕܐ ܠܡܫܡܫܘܬܐ
ܕܡܘܕܥܢܘܬܐ: ܘܬܫܡܫܬܐ: ܘܬܕܝܪܘܬܐ ܕܡܢܗ: ܕܕ
ܕܟܠܟܐ ܠܡܘܕܥܬܐ ܘܚܠܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܕܝܠܗܬܐ ܚܘܡܘܗ ܚܕܐ
ܟܢܝ ܕܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܠܦܬܐ ܕܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܕܟܘܠܬܐ.
ܠܝܫܘܥ ܚܕܐ ܟܢܝ ܡܢ ܕܡܘܫܐ ܘܡܢ ܕܟܠܗ ܫܠܝܚܘܬܗ
ܘܡܫܝܚܘܗ: ܦܘܫܚܘܗ ܚܕܐ ܟܢܝ ܠܗ ܒܦܘܩܕܢܐ ܘܕܝܢܐ:
ܘܡܘܗܒܘܗ ܚܕܐ ܟܢܝ ܠܝܠܗܬܐ: ܦܠܓܬܐ: ܐܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ:
ܘܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܚܕ ܟܠܗܐ. ܐܝܟܢܐ ܕܟܠܗܐ ܠܠܚܡܗ ܟܢܗ
ܥܠܝ ܕܝܢ ܚܝܐ ܕܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܘܬܕܝܪܘܬܐ: ܡܢ ܟܢ ܦܬܓܡܝ
ܗܘܘ ܐܟܠܐ ܕܡܘܕܥܐ: ܦܠܝܓܝ ܗܘܘ ܟܢܝ ܠܝܠܡܕܬ:
ܗܘܕܝ ܗܘܘ ܕܡܘܕܥܬܐ ܘܚܝܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܝ ܕܡܬܝܚܐ
ܚܕܐ: ܐܢܝ ܠܡܘܕܠܘܢ ܕܫܡܝ ܗܘ ܟܢܝ ܐܢܝ ܚܝܐ ܕܦܝܫܐ
ܗܘܘ ܚܘܕܝܐ ܗܘ ܟܠܝ ܐܢܫܐ. ܦܠܓܗ ܕܗܘܐ ܗܘܝܠܗ
ܚܕ ܐܚܕ ܕܚܝܐ ܢܕܡ: ܠܐ ܟܢܫܐ: ܘܟܠܐ ܥܝܢ: ܚܕܝܐ:
ܚܝܐ ܕܟܬܒܘܬܐ ܘܒܕܝܘܬܐ: ܡܠܟܐ ܕܗܘܝ ܗܘܘ ܬܫܡܫܬܐ

ܘܡܘܕܥܢܘܬܐ ܗܘ ܐܝܠܐ: ܐܡܝܪܐ ܗܘܠܗ. ܚܕܐ ܐܢܝ ܕܡܘܬܐ
ܘܡܘܬܡܢܘܬܐ ܘܡܘܕܥܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܬܐ ܥܠ ܕܗܘܐ ܠܡܘܬܒܐ
ܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܟܠܝܗ ܠܝ ܡܢܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܚܝܐ
ܚܕ ܐܘܡܬܐ ܚܝܐ: ܐܚܕܐ ܐܚܕܐ ''ܕܦܫܝܛܗ' ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ
ܕܡܘܕܥܢܐ ܐܘܠܝܗ ܗܘ ܠܕܒܪܐ ܦܫܝܛ,,. ܩܘܡ ܚܢ ܐܝܟܐ
ܕܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܕܟܘܠܬܐ ܐܡܝܢ ܐܕܘܢܐ ܐܠܝܗ. ܐܝܟܢ
ܡܫܚܠܦܢܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܝܬܐ ܕܐܝܠܝܗ: ܐܝܟܢ ܫܡܫܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܝܟ: ܐܝܟܢ ܦܘܪܫܐ ܬܘܠܕܐ ܡܢ ܚܝܘܬܗ
ܐܠܗܝܐ. ܐܝܟܐ ''ܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܟܘܠܫܝܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܚܠܗ,,. ܦܠܓܬܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܢܗܝܪܬܐ ܦܠܢܝܘܗ ܚܠܗ ܕܦܠܓܘܗ
ܕܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ: ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܘܬܕܝܪܘܬܐ ܕܟܠܐ
ܝܠܗܬ ܐܚܕܝ ܚܕ ܟܢܐ ܚܠܗ: ܘܬܘܠܐ ܕܗܘܝܐ ܚܠܝܗ
ܦܠܠܟܐ ܘܟܠܐ ܕܗܘܡ.

ܐܝܬ ܐܝܡܪܐ ܕܕܝܗܒܘܗ ܚܕܐ ܟܢܝ ܐܡܬ ܗܘ ܬܘܟܠܐ
ܘܝܠܗܬܐ ܕܬܫܡܫܬܐ. ܕܠܝܠܐ ܚܕܐ ܕܐܬܪܐ ܐܬܪܐ
ܕܝܠܗܬܐ: ܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ: ܬܘܫܒܘܚܬܐ: ܕܡܫܝܚܐ:
ܗܘܠܗܬܐ ܕܗܘܡܘܢܝܬܐ ܘܡܫܠܠܐ: ܕܡܘܬܐ. ܗܘ ܐܢܫܐ
ܕܐܝܟ ܐܢܐ ܦܪܘܫܘܬܐ ܕܢܘܗܪܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗܘܢ ܕܡܘܬܐ ܠܘ
ܚܝܐ: ܬܫܡܫܬܐ ܚܕ ܬܘܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܕܕܝܢ ܢܦܫܗ ܚܕ ܡܫܝܚܝܐ
ܕܐ ܡܕܢܚܐ ܚܠܝܗ: ܠܝܗܘܕܝܐ. ܕܕܝܢܐ ܗܘ ܡܦܩܬܐ ܠܢܦܫܗ
ܚܠܗ ܐܠܗܘܬܐ ܕܕܝܢܐ: ܐܠܗܝܬܐ ܕܟܘܫܐ: ܘܡܫܝܚܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܚܕܝ ܗܠܝܢ ܚܕܐ ܕܟܠܐ ܡܕܢܚܐ. ܚܕ

[illegible]

[illegible]

ܚܝܐ ܕܟܠ ܝܘܡ؟ ܒܡܘܕܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܝ ܝܘܡܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ
ܘܗܘܠܟ ܟܬܒ ܗܘܠܟ: — ܐܢܐ ܐܒܝܠܐ ܐܗܐ ܦܠܓ ܡܢܝܢ
ܕܫܘܒܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܫܝܢ؟ ܐܗܐ ܦܠܓ ܡܢܝܢ ܡܘܕܝܢܝܢ
ܕܫܘܒܐ؟ ܗܘ ܦܠܓ ܡܢܝܢ ܘܡܘܕܝܢܝܢ ܕܫܘܒܐ؟
ܘܐܠܢܬܐ ܕܝܘܡܠܝܢ: ܝܠܕܬܐ ܕܐܒܝܠܝܢ: ܐܒܝܢܠܝܢ
ܕܫܘܒܐ؟ ܫܘܒܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܫܝܢ؟ ܒܐܢܫܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ
ܚܕ ܚܒܪܐ ܗܒܪܐ: ܐܝܠܘܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܚܕ
ܫܢܐ ܢܘܪܐ: ܡܫܠܘܛܐ ܗܘܐ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܚܕ ܐܢܫܐ
ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܐܢܐ: ܗܕܟܢ ܟܠ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܐܝܢܐ ܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ
ܐܠܗ ܠܗܘܢ ܐܢܐܬܐ ܠܘܬܐ ܕܫܘܒܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܫܢܬܐ؟
ܦܪܘܩܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܢܐ: ܐܢܝܢ: ܕܐܢܐ ܫܘܒܐ ܡܢܝܢܗ
ܐܠܗ: ܫܢܐ ܝܠܕܬܐ ܦܪܘܩܘܬܐ ܘܡܢܗܪܢ ܗܘ ܟܠܗ
ܙܒܢܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܕܘܟ ܫܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܝܢ؟ ܗܘ ܝܘܡ ܐܢܫ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ
ܦܠܚܠܗ ܘܝܠܗ ܐܢܫܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܟܠ ܐܢܟܐ؟ ܕܐܝܡܘܬܐ
ܕܟܐ ܙܟܝܐ ܕܝܠܗܘܢ ܗܘܐ ܠܐܢܫܝܢ ܘܡܘܢܐ؟ ܐܢܫܝܢ
ܐܢܟܝܐ ܦܠܚܝܐ ܐܢܐ؟ ܗܢܘܢ ܝܠܝܐ ܦܠܚܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܝܡܝܐ
ܗܘ ܕܘܟ ܬܫܠܡܘܬܐ ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܝܟܘ؟ ܗܢܘܢ ܕܡܫܠܡܢܐ
ܦܠܚܐ ܐܢܐ ܘܡܠܟܐ ܗܘ ܝܠܕܬܐ ܕܫܘܒܐ: ܐܘܦ ܕܝܢ
ܝܠܕܬܐ ܐܒܝܢܐ ܡܢܝܢ ܘܐܢܫܐ: ܡܫܡܥܐ: ܘܟܠܗܘܢ؟
ܗܘܐ ܝܫܘܥܐ ܗܘܐ ܐܠܗ ܡܦܝܫܘܬܐ: ܘܗܘܐ ܠܐܒܝܢܐ
ܗܘܐ ܕܫܘܒܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܫܝܢ: ܗܘܐ ܕܐܢܫܝܢܐ ܗܘܐ ܦܪܘܩܐ
ܚܕ ܗܘܝܐ ܘܐܢܐ ܕܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܒܝܢܐ "ܐܢܫܝܢܐ ܠܐ

ܐܢܐ ܐܠܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܫܢܝܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܒܝܢ"؟ ܒܪܘܟܬܐ
ܐܒܝܢܘܗ ܗܘܐ ܕܡܢܝܢ؟ ܕܐܘܠܐ ܗܘܐ ܟܠܐ ܒܪܘܟܬܐ؟
ܠܝ ܗܘܢܐ ܐܠܗ ܫܘܒ ܫܢܝܐ. ܗܕܟ ܠܐ ܐܠܗ ܕܒܝܢ
ܐܫܝܢ ܕܗܘܠܐ: ܕܒܝܢ ܕܦܘܪܩܢܐ: ܐܒܐ ܕܒܝܬܐ ܗܘܢܐ
ܕܒܝܢ ܕܝܗܒܢܐ ܡܠܠܘܢ ܘܠܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܐܢܫ ܕܗܝܡܢܘܬܐ
ܡܒܝܢܬܐ ܕܐܠܗܘ ܡܒܘܝܐ ܐܠܗ--
"ܗܘ ܕܝܗܒ ܦܘܪܩܢܘܗܝ: ܕܝܗ ܗܘ ܠܐ
ܐܒܘܠ: ܘܗܘ ܕܝܗ. ܘܕܐܗܘܐ
ܦܪܘܩܐ ܝܗܘܐ ܕܟܠ ܐܢܫܐ
ܕܫܝ: ܡܢ ܐܒܘܗ
ܕܗܘܠܗ ܐܠܝ"

ܪܡܙܘܬܐ. ܐܠܗܝܐ ܘܡܘܕܝܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܐܝܢܐ ܕܫܘܒܐ
ܗܘܐ ܕܗ ܡܘܠܝܐ ܠܐܗܐ ܟܠܗܐ ܝܠܗܐ ܠܫܢܐ ܕܐܢܫܝܐ:
ܕܗܘܐ ܫܢܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܐܢܫܝܘܬܐ ܘܐܠܗܘܬܐ
ܘܡܫܝܚܘܬܐ ܕܚܝܐ ܕܝܗܒܢܐ. ܫܘܒ ܟܠ ܚܕ ܡܢܢܐ
ܐܢܫ ܗܘ ܠܦܘܪܩܢܐ ܘܐܢܫܐ ܗܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܚܝܐ ܕܐܝܢܐ
ܕܫܘܒܐ. ܚܕܡܐ ܦܪܘܩܐ ܗܘܝܐ ܦܒܝܐ ܗܘ ܙܒܝܢܐ
ܕܗܘܐ ܐܢܫܝܐ ܕܟܠܝܐ: ܗܘ ܐܢܫܝܢ ܕܝܢܐ. ܡܒܝܢܬܐ—
ܫܘܒ ܟܠ ܗܘܢܢܐ ܐܝܟ ܠܐܝܡܢܐ ܕܝܠܗܘܢ ܡܠܗܐ ܟܠܗܐ.
ܕܐܢܫܝܢ— ܐܝܟ ܘܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܫܢܬܐ ܕܒܝܬܗ ܫܘܦܪܐ
ܕܐܢܫܐ ܕܫܘܒܐ.